



ANGELIC REVELATIONS.

VOLUME III.







ANGELIC REVELATIONS

CONCERNING THE

ORIGIN, ULTIMATION, AND DESTINY

OF THE

HUMAN SPIRIT.

ILLUSTRATED BY THE EXPERIENCES OF THE OFFSPRING OF
THE PARENTAL ANGELS, PURITY AND ORION, AND
OTHER ANGELS FROM THE SUN WORLD.



VOLUME III.

MAY BE HAD FROM

T. GASKELL, 69 Oldham Road, Manchester.
W. HARRISON, 38 Great Russell Street, London, W.C.

1878.

9370. ~~4370~~ e. 5.



GLASGOW:
PRINTED BY HAY NISBET,
219 GEORGE STREET.



INTRODUCTION.

THE prior and present volume of "Angelic Revelations" will have been read and studied to little purpose if the reader fails to recognise the true Light which, as a guiding star, leads the worshipper to the Grand Temple, where sits enshrined in the Shekinah, the Great King—THE MIGHTY ONE. Once within its sacred portals, the things of Earth disappear and give place to new thoughts and new ideas, for old things have passed away and all things become new, inasmuch as the Spirit sees *clearly*, and not through the medium of a material or physical body.

The mental condition of mankind at the present stage is such that the generality are living in a state of obscurity regarding Deity, Spirit life, and even Human life, and consequently, social arrangements are in accord with the ignorance which abounds on these great and all-important subjects.

Notwithstanding the clouds and thick darkness which enshroud the mental earth, the Sun shines bright beyond, and its light and heat will dissipate the one and enliven the other. But this process, like all the works of nature, is gradual in its development, for the very clouds and atmospheres are but a shield to protect the, as yet, young life of Humanity on the earth-plane; for as each succeeding

generation advances a step beyond its predecessor, it marks the progress of the Race towards adolescence.

This plan has been pursued by the authors of these "Revelations," gradually unfolding pure truths adapted to the states of the recipients according to their degree ; for even the *Grand Temple* has its three divisions, and according to the state of the Consciousness or Knowledge of the worshipper, so will be the character of the worship. It is no disparagement to the outer court worshippers that they cannot enter within the inner and innermost—for all must pass through the outer and inner to arrive at the innermost—and it is only a question of time or state for each, as the exercises of the first are needful as a preparation for the enjoyments of the second and third.

Heretofore the course of all past Dispensations as manifested in the various great Religions (as they are styled) of the human race has been a descending one, *i.e.*, their commencement was marked by the manifestation of a new power and the utterance of Spiritual truths, veiled in Symbols or language adapted to the nations who received and embraced them ; but these gradually became obscured, until their life-giving and proselytising power was lost in external rites and ceremonies, and they became fixed or fossilised in systems which fettered and bound the minds of their various adherents. But the present incoming Dispensation differs from those of the past, inasmuch as its advent is marked by a gradual insinuation of new thoughts and revelations which will enlarge the minds of men and adapt them for a new form of worship, in which outward rites and ceremonies have no place.

It is written in the Records of the now passing Dispensation, of one who spake as never man spoke, that without a parable " He spoke not unto them." Even so in the present volume, without a parable or Symbol, the Angels

cannot speak to mortals, seeing that Symbols are *subjective*, or similitudes, *corresponding* to the objective phenomena visible in nature.

The presentation of Symbols conveys a meaning much more interior than can be portrayed by language or words, and as such, are used on a plane on which Spirits and Mortals can meet and understand each other. Such is the law. Ideas, thoughts, and affections in the minds of the Angels and Spirits are projected outward, and take form as objects which are well understood by the Beings dwelling upon the same planes or in similar states of life; as these descend they assume forms adapted to the comprehension of those in the intermediate spheres, and when they reach the earth-plane they are expressed by pictorial Symbols or words suitable to the intuitional or rational faculties of mankind—the interpretation of these is by the conscious knowledge of the law, which operates in the outflow of life and the recognition of objective forms as the outward representation of the inner state of the beholder.

An illustration of this law is seen in the frontispiece of the present volume, every part of which is full of meaning. It represents in general the consummation of the passing, and the glory of the incoming Era or Dispensation, symbolised by the Cross and the Crown; and the feminine figure shows the active principle of Love and Wisdom combined, which is to result in the appearance of new forms of human life on the Earth, who will possess an intuitive and spiritual perception, and who will be able to unfold the history of their own descent into Earth life, and thus open a portal through which may be seen the manifestations of life *before* the atomic Spirit form takes upon itself a material or physical clothing; as nothing can be more certain than that the great law of involution and evolution applies to the Spiritual as well as to the Natural realm; for to conceive that natural

birth and death is the beginning and ending of man is a fallacy which pertains only to the natural mind, which judges only by appearance; as *appearances* are fallacious unless the form or underlying cause of the appearances can be Spiritually discerned.

The reality of Life is the prerogative of the atomic Spirit, and not of the physical body, for as the Spirit was a conscious entity before it came into earthly conditions, so it will continue after unclothing or disentangling itself from its material clothing. The atomic Spirit is the true Ego, and, like its great Original, of which it is an image and likeness, is enshrined in every part of the organism, and thus is omnipresent throughout the structure. The passage of the atomic Spirit or entity through the various states *prior* to its earthly embodiment is called the *descent*, and its emergence into Spiritual or disembodied conditions of life is called the *ascent*, both of which are illustrated by the experience and manifestations of the communicating ones in these volumes of "Angelic Revelations."

The index finger of the Angel (which means that those who are in corresponding states of reception will have the power to understand what they see and read) points to the Cross, from which radiate beams of light, and to the *Crown*, which symbolises life.

The Cross or Crucifix to the Christian represents sacrifice and suffering for others, even unto death, but to the ancients, long before the Christian era, it had a very different meaning; for to them it expressed the conjunction of matter and Spirit, as the four ends pointed out the history of the Spirit in its experiences while in contact with matter (so called), and these were its *decadence* and *death*, and its *resurrection* and *life* into another form after it had completed the circle of its mundane sojourn. It also symbolised to them the passage of the great solar luminary, when after the

Summer Season it crossed the line at the Autumnal equinox and descended into the Wintry region of desolation, darkness, and death, and from thence rose again and crossed the line again at the Vernal equinox, and again ascended into the region of joyousness, light, and life, typifying to them the recurrent changes of progression and continuity of being marked by the phenomena of birth, death, resurrection, and new life. Thus the wise ones saw written in the skies, or terrestrial heavens, the representation of the Human Spirit in its passage through the various circles and cycles of its being.

Science can and will ere long unfold the leaves of that part of the volume of Nature, but Revelation only can unroll the Scroll containing the Knowledges which pertain to the *interior* degrees of Nature, and these volumes, when completed, will portray the grand drama as it is to be unfolded during the continuance of the now incoming Dispensation, and thus is a prophecy of that which will be developed on the Earth.

It requires but little effort for the contemplative mind to see that the present times are transitional, and in the states of mental unrest and movements of Spiritual forces in every nation of the globe are seen the manifestations of the pangs which will issue in the birth of a new Earth—not physical, but Spiritual—in which righteousness will dwell; for that which is born of the flesh is flesh, but that which is born of the spirit is spirit.

If we take Man as a microcosm, possessing all the elements in *esse* which constitute the outer universe of nature and all forms of life below, what is true of the whole is also true of the specific; the future man is contained within the atomic or individual germ, and it were as possible to separate one portion of the life of such specific individual in its development from the germ to the full

grown man or woman, and thus destroy the continuity of the individuality, as to separate or dissociate the life of the whole man or human race upon the earth since its formation in present conditions,—that life is one life although expressed in the variety of races that have peopled its surface in the past, and will ever continue so to do in the future ; all has been the outworking of the Master Mind of the Planet, whose Life is the centre of every human being who has appeared and disappeared from view, and the stages of this outgrowth or development has ever and anon been marked by stages or epochs characterised by the enunciation and spread of a then new order of truths and ideas which were *embodied* in human beings. Each had its day—its birth, maturity, and decay, but leaving *remains* which are still to be found existing amongst certain communities.

Such is the order of the development of spiritual as well as natural life, and the now rapidly approaching indication and manifestation of the “ Desire of all Nations ” is the commencement of a grander and more glorious era than the earth has yet experienced.

This manifestation will be heralded by the appearance of the *Angel of Harmony*, whose appearance will not be in a single personal human form, but whose operation will be recognised *within*; and those who are to be the subjects of the new kingdom will recognise and love their fellows as participators in the same life, and as this is acknowledged and felt, *discord*, strife, and contention for supremacy will cease, for the weapons of Love are only destructive in appearance to those who are confirmed in false and erroneous doctrines, and from such doctrines are living in evils of life; while to all, the wisdom and power, actuated by love in any degree, will be effectual for purifying and beautifying the life.

When the *Angel* of Harmony is spoken of, it is not meant as applying to a specific spiritual being such as the natural mind conceives of, but applies to the states of those ascended spirits *as a whole* who live on that plane or in that sphere to which the term Angel only applies, and therefore it refers to the active operation of those principles in Man as embodied on the earth which characterise those living in the perfected state called the Angel, where unity of thought and affection is expressed in an infinite variety of forms, just as the totality of Man on the earth is expressed by the variety of nations, peoples, tribes, and individuals—all of which are necessary to form the grand Man from a state *corresponding* to infancy to maturity.

The *State* of Harmony, as implied in the recognition of the universal fraternity of humanity, is the truth which must be realised before outward peace can prevail, and it is to usher in this state that new principles must be implanted in the mind. For the development of this the wisest and best of mankind are waiting and watching, and the accomplishment of this will assuredly be effected by free and open communication between the inhabitants of the higher and lower spheres, or when Angels and mortals shall consciously commune with and know each other.

The State of Harmony is nothing less than the Golden Age of Humanity, into which it must be developed by the natural order of sequence, and for which all the ages which have preceded have been preparatory. Its commencement will be in the new order of life, in whom only Purity will prevail, and the power of the indwelling Spirit will exercise its sway by subjugating all the lower impulses to its dominion, and then peace shall be as a river and righteousness as the waves of the sea.

This glorious State of Harmony is symbolised by the pictorial representation facing the third part of this volume.

The figure represents that portion of purified humanity who, by the opening of the Spiritual degree, are able to ascend above the things of earth, and whose treasure is in the heavens; though in the world they will not be of it, and while appearing as mortals among mortals, yet their conversation will be in heaven, and they will be companions with Angels and Spirits. They will ascend upon the wings of the eagle, which means that the intellectual faculty will be so enlightened from an interior source that they can be elevated to see and perceive pure or spiritual truth, and who, seeing through *appearances*, perceive the action of spiritual forces which cause appearances. This power is derived from the celestial principle itself, in which God is represented by the rising Sun, who is the grand source and fountain of Life, Light, and Power.

The winged Angel symbolises the two in one, or the State where love and wisdom coalesce and make a one in equal proportions, which will result in the formation of a new earth or a new dispensation, as the earth in the hand of the Angel means that *power* pertains to the Angel of the new State, whose mission is now commenced.

Victory over mundane passions, sensual desires, and selfish motives, is the reward of such purified beings, whether embodied or disembodied, who have overcome the propensities of the outer corporeal nature, and who can thus breathe the atmosphere from which Angels draw their inspiration, and who respire the same in thoughts of wisdom and acts of love. This State is indicated by the descending dove, the emblem of pure and undefiled love and innocence.

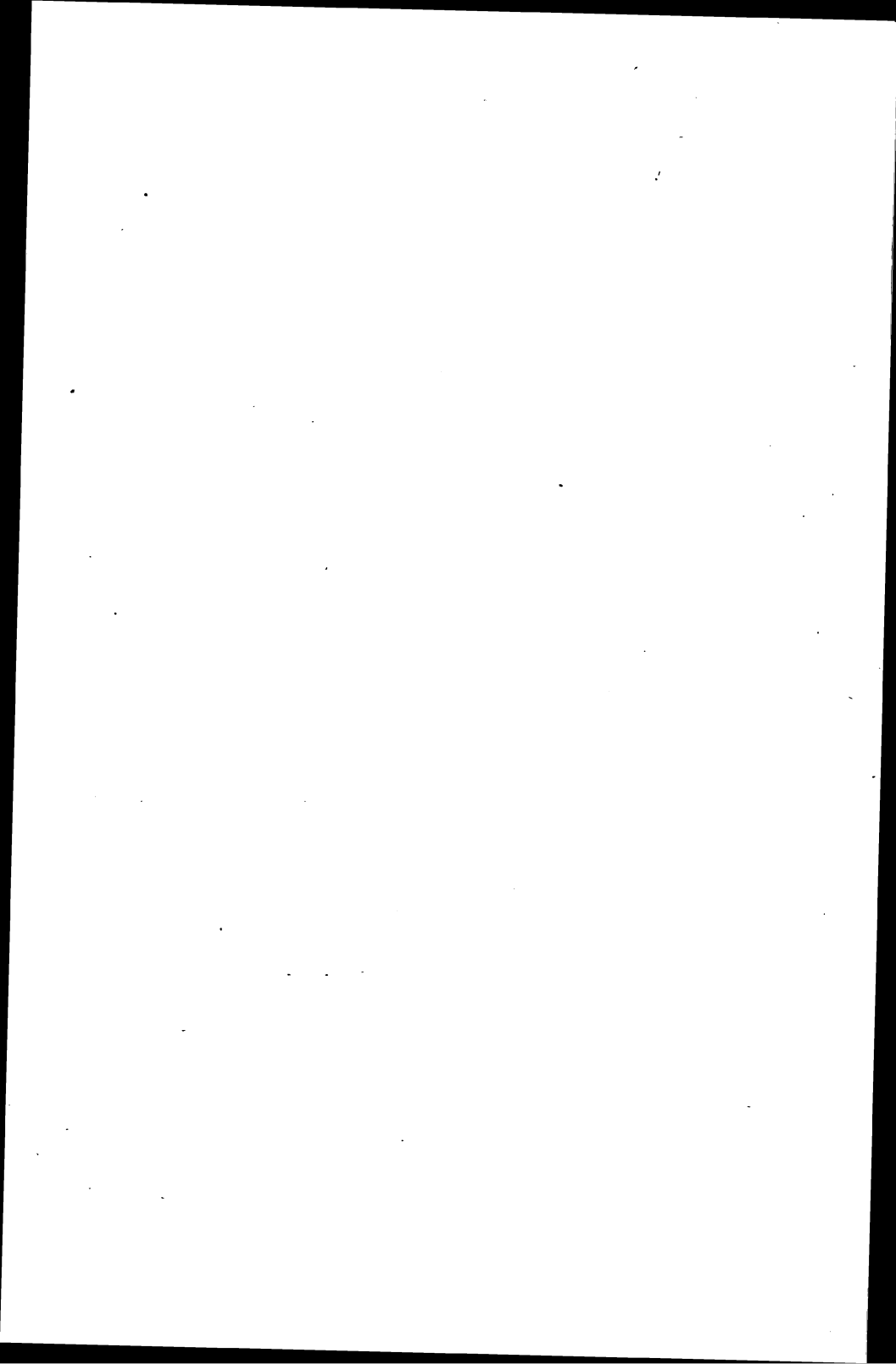
Much more underlies these symbols: the prophecy will be read and the meaning extracted as the mind is illuminated and the spirit is quickened to perceive and utilise its own inherent powers, into the possession of which it passes

through regeneration, and which will be exhibited in the renovated earth now coming into existence.

Many terms and phrases are used in these volumes which may be unintelligible to many readers; their use is not for the purpose of veiling or concealing the true meaning, but from the barrenness of our language, which does not contain words to express spiritual thoughts and ideas, for it must not be forgotten that the truths enunciated *originate* from a sphere where oral language is useless, and communications are effected in a manner quite unknown to dwellers on the mundane sphere.

To those whose inner degrees are opened to understand and appreciate spiritual and celestial things, the language used will be the key which will unlock what appears to the uninitiated as hidden mysteries; and as time rolls on and states are evolved and developed in the new dispensation, interpreters will arise as needed and give forth that which the less instructed are capable of understanding.







CONTENTS.

Part First.

CHAPTER I.—THE ANGELS BEAUTY AND PURITY.

PAGE

The Symbol of Beauty. The Society in Heaven called The Angel of Beauty as a Name-giver. The Crown of Beauty. Sunday, First or Seventh Day. Celebration of Sunday in the Heavens. Origin of Sunday. Sunday Night. The Mantle of Jehovah. New Names Given. Various States designated by the Names. The Human Spirit before Incarnation. The Human Organism and its Composition. The Testing Time. The Testimonies

1

CHAPTER II.—THE ANGEL PURITY.

The Testing States and Testimonies continued. Death in Jehovah. Ministrations of Angels and their Purpose. Spiritual Warfare and Weapons. Disease resultant on Ignorance. Grand purpose of Angelic Ministrations. The hour of Death and its Experience. The Tabernacle of Jehovah amongst Men. Purity the Angel Parent of some on the Earth.

15

CHAPTER III.—THE ASTEROID SWIFTNESS, AND THE ANGELS NA-KA-WAW AND PURITY.

Jehovah as a Consuming Fire. The Serpent's Skin deposited in the Museum. The Week to be known by a Natural Phenomenon. Inherent Power in Man. Reformation effected by Purification. The Celebration nigh at Hand. Jehovah passing by. The Seamless Robe and what it is made of

24

CHAPTER IV.—THE ANGEL OF ETERNITY AND THE
ASTEROID SWIFTNESS.

Opening of the Gates of the New City. Old Things passing
away. Weighed in the Balance. Idea of Time and
Space to be Removed. Footlights for the New City.
Angelic Life to be developed in India. The Home of
Vishnu. The Secret of the Origin of the Week to be
revealed 29

CHAPTER V.—SERAPHIA (THE KING'S DAUGHTER),
ASTEROID SWIFTNESS, AND THE
ANGEL PURITY.

The King's Daughter. Light in Darkness. Transit of
Venus. Variety in the Manifestations of Jehovah. Trans-
formation of Man to the Angel and the Angel to God-
likeness. Divisibility of Matter. Vishnu, Christna,
and Jesu Christia. The Celebration of the Opening of
the Celestial Degree of the Book of Life 36

CHAPTER VI.—THE ANGEL SYMPATHY AND THE
PROFESSOR.

The expanding Wave. Angelic Grave-diggers and Graves.
New Educational System. The Professor, a new
Teacher for the Ages. Outflow of Life. The Angel
Vishnu. Meaning of the Professor's Name. Atoms of
Life. Jehovah's Life from Centre to Circumference.
The Professor's Symbol 45

CHAPTER VII.—THE PROFESSOR.

The Hells created by Jehovah. Redemption of the Hells.
The Lost State Regained. Who are the Gods? The
Blind Man. Interior Cause of Blindness. Cure of Phy-
sical Blindness. Knowledge and its Power to heal all
Diseases 54

CHAPTER VIII.—THE ANGEL OF LOVE.

The Decree of the Whispering Angel. Symbols of the
Angel of Love. Taking the Kingdom by Violence.
No Diseases in the New Earth. Miracles no proof of

	PAGE
Divinity. Light to the Atoms who Compose the Blind Man. A new Thing to be Created on the Earth. Miracles in the Incoming Age. Spirits receiving Light ..	63
CHAPTER IX.—THE PROFESSOR AND THE ANGEL OF LOVE AND FOOTLIGHT.	
Jehovah everywhere. The Living Form of the Word. The Living and Abiding Words in exact Correspondence. State of Eternity opened to the Angels. Vision of the Angel of Love. Sayings of the Whispering Angel not Sealed. The Angel's First Love. What is Truth? Church and State in the Inner Council of Jehovah's Kingdom	69
CHAPTER X.—THE ANGELS OF LOVE AND BEAUTY.	
Glorified Humanity. Present form of Angelhood. The Mountain Flower, and where to Bloom. The Angels Vishnu and Chrishnu. Silver Age upon the Earth. Golden Age in the Future. The great Law of Vishnu. How the Revelations of the Past were given. Second Advent. Church of the Living God. The Angel of Beauty and her Special Mission	77
CHAPTER XI.—THE ANGEL OF LOVE AND THE YOUNG LIFE.	
Descent of the Spirit of Life: State of Eternity. The Calming One. Armies of Gog and Magog. Great Battle. Banquet in the Heavens. Conjunction of the Living and Written Words. What the Word is. Transformation Scene	91
CHAPTER XII.—OSIRIA AND YOUNG LOVE.	
The Seed-Corn and its Outgrowth. Mystery of Iniquity. Judah and Tamar. Descent and Ascent of the Human Spirit. Jehovah seen as He is. Looking and Beholding	97
CHAPTER XIII.—YOUNG LOVE AND ANGEL OF LOVE.	
The Beckoning and Whispering Angels. The Mighty One in the Whirlwind and Storm. State of Eternity to be	

	PAGE
known on Earth. Angelic Communications in the Past and Present. Divine Breath. Persian and Greek Schools of Art	103
 CHAPTER XIV.—THE PROFESSOR AND THE ANGEL PURITY.	
The Pangs of Death and Life. Power and Use of Vocal Sounds. Preparation State for the Passover. Secret Dwelling-Place of Jehovah. What Thoughts are. Jehovah in Personal Form. The Great First Cause unknown even to Angels. Second and Third Advents	109
 CHAPTER XV.—THE ANGEL OF LOVE AND ST. MARY.	
The Whispering Angel. Dual Form of the Angels. The Dead Man and his Resurrection. Mary never in a Human Form. Protecting Spheres round Angels in their Descent. Descent of Spirit-Life through Angels. The Virgin Mary and her Second Advent	118
 CHAPTER XVI.—SAINT MARY AND PURITY.	
The External Nature of Saint Mary. Clothed with a Robe for her Descent. The Divine Drama to be Re-Enacted. Standing on the Mountain-top. The Mighty Stone and the Fall on it. Society of Touch. How Angels know of what Transpires on Earth	124
 CHAPTER XVII.—THE VIRGIN AND ANGEL OF LOVE.	
The Sleeping Watchers. Taken from Prison. The Angel's Vision of the Dry Bones. The Land of the Living and the Valley of Death. Veil of the Godhead Lifted	129
 CHAPTER XVIII.—THE VIRGIN AND THE ANGEL VENUS.	
Unveiled Deity. Life in the Wilderness. The Two Forms who possess the Promised Land. Appearances and Reality. Vision of the Angel of Love. The New Mediator. Venus Crossing the Sun's Disc. The Past prophetic of the Present	132

CHAPTER XIX.—THE ANGEL PURITY.

The Word of the Past Representative. The Sleeping Lord.
Who provided the Pillow? Personality of Jehovah. The
Volume of Angelic Revelations. Literal and Spiritual
of The Word. Internal and External of Jehovah's Body.
Fidelity of the Angelic Revelations. War in Heaven 139

CHAPTER XX.—THE PROFESSOR, LITTLE CHERUBIA,
AND SERAPHIA.

The Sleepers Awake. Harvest and the Gleaners. New
Life evolved out of Old Forms. Signs of the Incoming
State. Master of the Rolls 147

CHAPTER XXI.—THE ANGEL OF LOVE.

The Angelic Voices silenced until the accomplishment of
Jehovah's purpose. Harmony in Heaven. The Ulti-
mation of New Forms of Life. Body, Soul, Spirit.
What Spirit is. Electricity, Air, Magnetism, to become
Objective. The Animal, Vegetable, and Mineral King-
doms Outcomes from Humanity. Descent of the Spirit
and Formation of the Soul. New Incoming Order of
Life. What Life is 151

Part Second.

(Communications to the Inner Council.)

CHAPTER XXII.—THE ANGEL SYMPATHY.

Sympathy with the Hells. The Banqueting House. Maid
of Honour to the Mighty One. The Sister Earth.
What is Man. Prior Existence of the Human Spirit.
Quality of Descent indicated by Names. Resurrection
from the Dead. Knowledge and Power Progressive.
Origin of Human Life. The King of Glory. Sym-
pathy's Lord 161

CHAPTER XXIII.—ANGEL OF ART, YOUNG LOVE,
AND ANGEL OF PEACE.

Exterior of Jehovah's Nature. Angel of Art and her Special Mission. The Recording Angel. Past and Present Manifestations of Jehovah. Jehovah, Relative and Absolute. Preparation of the Body of Jehovah. Mortal and Angelic Contact. Young Love Viewing her own External. The Destroyer. Timepieces 173

CHAPTER XXIV.—ANGEL OF LOVE AND PURITY.

Celebration in the Heavens of the Opening of the Celestial Degree of the Word. The Incoming Interpreters. The Chosen Ones to see Purity objectively when passed into Spirit Life. Jehovah's Will done on Earth as it is in Heaven. The Forerunner of the new order of Life on Earth. Angelic objects of Worship. Spiritual Science of Astronomy and the Zodiac 188

CHAPTER XXV.—THE PROFESSOR AND ANGEL OF
ART.

Human Spirits Emanating from a Central Life. Unity of Spirit. Prior Existence of the Human Spirit; its Descent into Earth Life. Ultimation of Spirit and the purpose to be effected thereby. Meaning of the term "Jehovah." The Whispering Angel in the Heavens. The Blind Man. Cause and Cure of Blindness. Traversing the Hells. Miracles in the Past and Present. Disease to be Unknown. A Sign to be given. Loving the Enemy 200

CHAPTER XXVI.—THE MOUNTAIN FLOWER, PURITY,
AND OSIRIA.

Second and Third Births. The Hells, who and what they are. Origin of Evil. The Human Mind and what forms it. How the Equilibrium of the Earth is Maintained. The Angels Vishnu and Chrishnu and their Representatives on Earth. New Ultimation of Jehovah's Life by Angelic Descent. Living Forms correspond

with the Written Word. The Central Circle. A New Thing upon the Earth. The Angel coming to her own Life	216
---	-----

CHAPTER XXVII.—THE ANGEL OF LOVE AND PURITY.

Divine Selfhood. The Inner Council. Preparation of a Body for the New Manifestation of Jehovah. Offspring of Purity's Body and Purity's Life upon the Earth. How Life Forms descend into Earthly Conditions. Line of Descent through Judah. Descent of the Angel into Hell. Preparation for the Passover. Difference between the Miracles of the Past and the Present. The coming Great Reformer to be Manifested in an infinite variety of forms. No more Man Worship. Oracles of Jehovah. Some upon the Earth who are not to taste of the pangs of Physical Death	230
---	-----

CHAPTER XXVIII.—THE VIRGIN ANGEL AND PURITY.

Origin of the Human Form. Angels Clothed with Form. All Planets inhabited by Human Beings. First Scene in the Divine Drama. Transit of Venus. What Clouds are made of. The Virgin Ultimatum on the Planet Venus. New Planets awaiting Discovery. Electricity a Symbol. The Birth of a Saviour still an unfulfilled Prophecy. Electricity to take Human Form. How and When the Bible was Written. Angelic Revelations of the Present Time	246
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIX.—THE ANGEL OF LOVE AND PURITY.

Law of Evolution. The Past and Present Word of Jehovah. The Records and Recorder. Lower States in the Spirit-World Enlightened by those on the Earth. Advent of New Forms of Life evolved from the Old. Beginning of the End. Duality of Angel Forms, but Oneness of Minds	259
--	-----

CHAPTER XXX.—THE ANGEL OF LOVE AND PURITY
—Continued.

Opening of the New and Living Way from the Internal to the External. Chosen Ones. External to Yield to the	
--	--

	PAGE
Internal. Rejection of Interior Truth. Slayers of Divine Truth. External Branch cut off from the Vine. Death in Jehovah. New Church: its future Power and Glory. Distinguishing Characteristics of the New Church. Some to possess the Knowledge of their own Descent into Earth-life. The Records and Recorder. Uncovering the Picture	268

CHAPTER XXXI.—THE ANGEL OF LOVE AND PURITY

—*Continued.*

Who and What the Angels Worship. Angelic Voices Silenced for half a Time. Purity's Word. The Angel Mother. Divine Parentage. Form of Life before Ultimatum. Seed of Corn and its Outgrowth. Death of Life-Forms in all States of Descent. Difference between Human and Angelic Forms. Mystery of the Week. Personality of Jesus the Christ. Meeting of Angels after their Descent to Earth. Sign by which Purity is to be known in the Heavens	278
--	-----

Part Third.

(*Communications to the Council of the Inner Chamber.*)

CHAPTER XXXII.—THE ANGEL MADONNA.

Nature and its Meaning. Personality, Individuality, and Identity, and their Differences. Shape and Form of the Human Spirit. Matter not Solid. Society of Truth. Law of Appearances. Free Will. Reception of Life by Angels. Recognition of the Communicating Angels in the next life. Society of Madonna. Osiris, who and what He is	293
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXIII.—THE ANGEL MADONNA—*Continued.*

History of the Madonna: her Descent and Ascent. Spirit Clothing itself with Form and Matter. First Fruits of	
--	--

	PAGE
the New Age. The Council of Osiris. Purity and Impurity. Why certain Spirits do not Communicate with Mortals. Unreliable Spirit Messages. Society of Truth (<i>continued</i>). The Measuring Line. What Thoughts are	305
CHAPTER XXXIV.—THE ANGEL MADONNA— <i>Continued</i> .	
New City of the Sun. Ascent of the Mountain beyond the City. Madonna's Name changed to Osiria. Meaning of Osiria. Purity's Lord. The Forerunner. Orion and Osiris. Second Advent of Christ. Word of Life Manifest in Flesh. Messiah God with us. The Human Organism. Present Human Race and its Difference from the Past. Life Forms Emanating from the New Church	314
CHAPTER XXXV.—THE ANGEL PURITY.	
Meeting of the Heaven and Hell. The Olive and Almond Trees and Correspondence. Coming Celebration. Nature in every State of Existence. Descent of the Atoms of Life. Attraction of Atoms to form the Body. Osiris. The Mighty One. Spiritual Manifestations of the Past. Buddha, Confucius, and Jesus. Present Word and Revelation of the Mighty One. Living Word of the Future. Purity the Mother Bride. Osiris, Brahma, and Jesus—Angelic Dispensations. The Bride and Bridegroom in the Heavens	329
CHAPTER XXXVI.—THE ANGEL OF LOVE, OSIRIA, AND PURITY.	
Lilly changes her State and Name to Angel of Love, and Communicates from the Twelfth State. Angel of Eternity removes the Doors of Time. Purity drinks Wine in the New Kingdom. Purity asserts her Parentage of Forms now on Earth. The New Law and Testimony. Self speaking to Self. What the Angel is. Diversity of Angelic Parentage and consequent variety of Atomic Forms of Life. Consciousness of Prior Existence gained in the Ascent of the Spirit. A New Thing in the Heavens and on Earth	347

CHAPTER XXXVII.—SERAPHIA, ZOOA, CHERUBIA, ANGEL
OF LOVE AND PURITY.

Taking the New Kingdom by Storm and its Consequences.	
New State opened to the Angels. Lilly as the Angel of Love. Spirit and Body. A Celebration in Heaven.	
Specific Forms of New Life Descending from the Body of Jehovah. External Nature of Jehovah. The Seven Representatives. Inner Council	361





CHAPTER I.

THE ANGELS BEAUTY AND PURITY.

(September 11th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Symbol of Beauty. The Society in Heaven called Beautiful. The Angel of Beauty as a Name-giver. The Crown of Beauty. Sunday, First or Seventh Day. Celebration of Sunday in the Heavens. Origin of Sunday. Sunday Night. The Mantle of Jehovah. New Names Given. Various States designated by the Names. The Human Spirit before Incarnation. The Human Organism and its Composition. The Testing Time. The Testimonies.*

LUTHER: Peace, troubled heart! thy Father speaks! He who spake the universe into being, with all its teeming myriads of life, views one atom, standing among the many millions, and speaks, *Peace to thee!* What though around that atom upon the sea shore, the rude waves dash and displace thee from the bed of ease, shall not the Mighty One carry forward the disturbed atoms, and use them for His divine purpose?

We have prophesied that in sipping the cup, its bitterness shall be felt, and its sweetness only proved by draining it to its dregs; and thy cup which was filled to overflowing thou

Vol. III. B

hast not yet drained, and its bitterness must be felt until the last draught shall be taken, when that which has been bitter to the taste, and reversed all that was pleasant to the eye and pleasing to the sensation of feeling, hath been turned into disorder and confusion before the natural eye.

Who hath been called to drink the cup which we call thee to drink?

Who hath ~~taken~~ it in the same proportion and in adequate bitterness?

Behold, we say unto you, *Peace*, troubled heart! quench the draught and prove Jehovah!

Hath He brought to the birth, and shall He not bring forth?

What though riding upon yonder billow, we see that Instrument which shall carry glad tidings to the far off country! What though the rude waves drive it within its angry embrace! What though afterward it rides proudly on a mighty crest upon the ocean wave, and thus proudly sailing the mighty deep, moving gracefully over its angry billows, and nearing its destruction, is engulfed again within its bosom! Shall not the winds from the breath of Jehovah divide the angry billows, and draw forth that Instrument thus sailing? And as much as has been saved from the depths of the ocean shall be conveyed to the anxious watchers and waiters upon the other side.

But what of the portion that hath gone down to the depths of the mighty ocean?

All hail! Peace be with you!

RECORDER: Is it Luther speaking to us?

Luther: The same is he. Prophesied I not unto thee, that the Earth had been shaken; but when the Heavens have been shaken, shall not the Earth and also the lower places under the Earth?

Recorder: Do you know our trouble and suffering, Angel?

Luther: Having gained the knowledge from the Mighty One, with whom is all knowledge, I am acquainted with thy grief. Adieu.

Exit.

BEAUTY: All hail! all hail! The cushion which thou sawest, and the stars on that cushion, show to thee, that in true and pure knowledge there is sweet rest; but you may see, from its being attached to the neck of the wearer, that the state of rest is not yours yet. Thou shalt know when the rest is near at hand, for the same figure shall have the same cushion, but instead of its being attached to the neck, the beautiful atom of life shall be seen with it in the hand.

What is my name?

I am Beauty. I am like Purity! Do you know why?

I am Beauty, and I have the honour to give you beautiful names.

You all know that it is recorded in your Word, which you call the Divine Word, that one called an old Patriarch, gave peculiar names to his offspring; and so does the Patriarch in the interior heavens give to *her* children peculiar names, which, recollect, are *twelve* likewise. Blessings on you all.

I have been called by the Mighty One to show myself, and in showing myself to you, it is to your minds, because you cannot view me with the outer eye, yet you can *feel* me to be Beautiful.

Do you know, Beauty has watched a symbol of herself upon your earth! You have the rays of the Sun that scorch you sometimes, have you not? And when we have seen how scorching are the rays of the Sun to some, then we have caused a sweet and gentle breeze to blow; and while that gentle breeze could not be seen, although they looked so much for it, yet they felt the effects of what they could not see, and Beauty's ear caught them saying, How beautiful! So in like manner Beauty has seen a symbol of herself even in the way I have shown; for none can enter into our Society

until they have passed through degrees of knowledge and love, and have the passport of the Great One to enter into that Society which is called Beautiful; so that after the storm and raging which you experience from those forming the lower societies, Beauty meets you in a certain height, and after the scorching pain, and the contest amongst the lower spheres, Beauty breathes, and she hears you say, How beautiful!

Another symbol by which Beauty can see herself: All have the name "Beautiful" attached to them after they pass a certain state, and they have their names after this manner, shall we say? Which atoms shall we select that we may illustrate what we mean?

Recorder: The choice must be your own, Angel.

Beauty: Then we take our Instrument. After passing through degrees of the lowest order, and passing upward and onward through the state of purification, and passing safely by this certain state to which we have referred: then comes the name *OSIRA THE BEAUTIFUL*.

In this way, with all the atoms, Beauty can see something in each that will reflect herself through all eternity.

As I was nearing to your earth plane, I was not allowed to speak or exchange a word to those below, who are inhabiting the many spheres through which I pass; because having been told by the Mighty One that at the lapse of the silent half hour I should near your earth plane, my wings moved instantly, ere the last moment had gone into eternity; and when the Mighty One spake, saying, "Why hurriest thou to the east of the city, pluming thy wings?" My reply was, I want to make a lot of others like myself,—for I am told that in that immensity which awaits even Beauty, there is a triple crown for me; and as many atoms as I beautify, so many gems will it add to my triple crown.

But I was telling you, that while nearing to your earth—

having been prohibited from speaking to any on account of the last moment having scarcely gone—I heard many enquiring concerning the “days upon your earth;” and I heard them say you have *Sun days*. You should be happy on the day you call *Sun*! But how comes it, dear ones, the controversy which I heard was, that this *Sun* day was called by some the seventh, and the opposing side declared it to be the first day—how comes it, dear ones? And what is the origin of these days on your earth?—and which is it—the seventh or the first? I like the word *Sun day*; because I always live in the centre of the Sun! But what queer words you have!—who taught you to say *Sun day night*? This is the queer grammar that some are desiring to bring across the boundary line of time.

Recorder: Well then, angel, *we* say that *Sunday* is neither the seventh nor the first, but that it is the eighth day.

Beauty: That is *Sunday night*: this Sunday night is the end of the seventh day and the entry on the eighth.

Recorder: Therefore, the true *Sun day* is the eighth, Angel; is it not?

Beauty: Permit me to say that *Sun day* is a state well known in our home, and Beauty has all the joy that is within her roused when she beholds how the thoughts flow in, even to the minds of the lower orders on your earth when we behold them observing the Sunday. They little know that at every seventh day upon your earth (which means a state—the seventh state—in our home), and every day which you call Sunday, we have a celebration in our heaven, *for it is the Sun day* indeed; and the great Central Sun, by His divine activity, hath brought together that which can never be separated, for the angelhood there is complete in that state, which is called the seventh state; not complete for its work in eternity, but having been brought or polarised up, by means of the divine activity of the Eternal Sun, until they

re-act that seventh state, *then* they behold God and worship Him.

And see, dear ones, even this thought from this sublime truth, has flowed from the interior to the exterior, so that even those of the lower order of minds upon your earth, are worshipping and celebrating at that very time, that which is taking place in the seventh state in the interior heavens; for, as the Sun days roll round oftentimes during the time the earth is making its revolution, so quickly and at the exact time are the angels adding one by one those who form the new church in the interior heavens. And in this way thoughts have flown into man upon your earth; and though they worship that which they know not, nevertheless they do worship, and testify to the statement that I have just made, that the origin of the so-called Sun day is seen to be in the interior state in the interior heaven.

What about your *Sunday night*!

Those who call themselves the true worshippers upon your earth, after worshipping on their Sun day, lie down tranquilly to rest, and Jehovah, in His all-wise power and love, draws the curtain of the so-called night, by which means He excludes from their external senses the sight of the objects around them, and the grand philosophy of sleep takes place.

Now, loved ones, view with Beauty the origin of your Sun day night. Those who in the seventh state have been brought to know Jehovah, these are they who know perfect rest, and in that state doth Jehovah throw His mantle over them, which is the only symbol by which night is then known; and after this indescribable glory of that seventh state and its worship, comes the sweet and tranquil Rest in the Lord, which is called on your earth Sunday night. And as regards the controversy which Beauty was not permitted to take part in, they assumed antagonism one

to the other, one affirming that *Sun day* was right, the others that *the first day* was right; but they knew it not, and had Beauty made the assertion they could not have received it, for none can look at Beauty but those who have been led step by step to view the knowledge and wisdom of Jehovah.

I thank you, dear ones, for your symbol of your *Sun day*, and you must thank Beauty for her representation of her *Sun day*. And now are drawn around you twelve circles of twelve angels as witnesses for the Great and Mighty One, who stands in the centre, and by His all-pervading breath, which flows out of His mouth, forms an atmosphere so pure that the unclean bird can never pass by that way—the vulture's eye would be blinded by that atmosphere (for the unclean bird must live in an atmosphere corresponding to its nature, and the eye of the vulture can only look upon objects corresponding to its nature); but here, standing beneath that mighty Breath, shall ye be infilled, and by its permeating power be made pure in heart, by which pureness only can ye see God. Standing there, dear ones, and acting only as He wills, Beauty gives forth the names to those whose states are being prepared.

(To the *Seer*.)—All hail! We call forth the last which shall now be first—witnessing below, witnessing above, are the angels of the interior heavens; and the divine Breath that gives life to all forms, his power likewise, provides names for every state; for if the dear ones passing through sphere after sphere in their homes were not designated by names, how would they know each other?

Breathe, mighty Breath!

JUNO is thy name.

Who knows the meaning and worth of that name?

(To *Perseus*.)—Another one, whose name we think was called Perseus. As each atom of life to whom Jehovah hath given being, had all and each to fulfil a purpose in the great

creation, a purpose both upon your earth plane and after you have passed the boundary-line of time, even there your purpose and Jehovah's purpose has to be carried forward; and in speaking of your purpose and Jehovah's purpose, we mean this: the honour and glory of Jehovah, and your own eternal happiness.

Your name is VESTA—a light reflected from a superior world. Blessings on you !

(To *Tirzah*.)—Another atom who gave Beauty a blessing when she came. Tirzah, all hail !

Truth and Wisdom, and those within the gate, shall all witness even what Beauty states.

If the dear ones doubt not they cannot find the truth, for by means of the so-called doubts the truth is made to shine forth; and when the voice of Harmony shall call forth from the interior Heavens to the atoms when they cross the boundary line of time, calling each by their name, then will they know how true and beautiful were the feet of those that brought them glad tidings from what appeared to them a "far-off country;" and, dear one, as others, so must thou fulfil the work and purpose of the Great Jehovah, and by the name which we now give, you will be known and recognised when you cross the boundary line of time.

Thy name is LIBRA, which means divine equality, and which, when gained in its full and perfect state, means the perfect balance of the divine harmony. Another reflection from the superior world. Blessings on you !

(To *Israel*.)—Another atom of life. All hail ! Called into being in the first state as the Angel from Jehovah—for remember that in your primitive state, before you descended and took the human form upon your Earth, you each had life with Jehovah before your present world—and in that state or life, which is called the Angelhood of Jehovah, from different states ye each came forth; and here is an atom who stood

thus, in the return to that perfect state or likeness by which and to which Jehovah calls by His Divine Word to come back. In thy return again, loved one, recognise the name by the harmonious sound of *Adah, the beautiful wife.*

Breathe mighty Breath, and seal thine own word.

Blessings! All hail! Adieu! Draw near! *Exit.*

PURITY: All hail! Join in chorus with the glorified Immortals, for they have been singing their hallelujahs of praise, and singing welcome to you; and the innumerable throng forming the new Jerusalem in the interior City greet you through Purity.

All hail! Jehovah's breath weave within and encircle you all. We reply to the questioning thoughts, after which we have somewhat to say unto you.

Recorder: We have one question, upon which will you please throw some further light—that is, on the composition of the human organism. We cannot from our present standpoint understand how the Angel can form part of ourselves, unless it is meant that their thoughts and affections flow into our minds.

Purity: The idea which seems to enter into the human organism on the sublime thought as to what is the human structure, is something like the controversy which Beauty listened to, and, dear ones, we can come to the same conclusion as Beauty came to: You are right and you are wrong; but that the question may be fully met and comprehended (and we would forbear from giving it in an indistinct light), we will call upon the dear ones to wait patiently with Purity until you have seen the descent of life, and then you will see the Angel in its perfect state, in its first state; and you will see the reflection of that Angel in the human organism on your Earth, or, in other words, its outer body or external clothing. You have this illustrated, even for your scientific

eye, by the belts which you observe round the planet you call Saturn. Were it not for the belts encircling that planet, no scientist, no astronomer could decipher or distinguish Saturn from another planet, but the very density of its rings conveys to the astronomical eye somewhat of that planet; even so the outer clothing, or the human organism, on your Earth reflects something of that world or the Angelhood in the perfect state in the interior heavens, for the dear ones know that they call themselves a little world within themselves (and there is much more underlying this statement than can be seen on its surface), so that the dear ones will be prepared to wait for the illustration until we take them step by step in the *descent* of life.

Purity has stood by while each have received their names; and perhaps the dear ones are aware that the parent mother has oftentimes the choice of names, even so Purity had the choice of names to give her own children; and, dear ones, reply to Purity: Are you content to wait until she shall reveal to you concerning the questioning thought just put forth by the dear one?

Recorder: Yes, Angel, yours is the affection and yours the wisdom, so that we gently resign ourselves into your hands.

Purity: And we in return resign ourselves unreservedly to you. This we call the "Testing time;" and if the dear ones will inform Purity concerning "time" (for we are aware you have time), whether you are prepared for a lengthy stay—for she must needs speak to each,—and if there is not, the dear ones will know that Purity will gravitate again.

Recorder: Can you take a few, Angel, on the present occasion, and take the rest at your next visit?

Purity: It rests not with us but with the atoms themselves. If they are prepared to speak personally to Purity, then can Purity linger for some of them. It is a testing time to see how far ye have each attained in knowledge

concerning the truths we have uttered, for this purpose we wait upon each to invite them to conscious individuality with us.

Recorder: Then to be in order, we think you should begin at the first, say, with our beloved President.

Purity: The time is at hand when halting between two opinions shall not be; but the Angel shall talk with man, and both shall speak in one language and thus comprehend each other, and by this comprehension shall the Angel understand the Man, and the Man shall understand the Angel. All hail, Wisdom!

What, dear one, is the purport of our communication? Speak, and say what are the vital truths we have communicated to your Earth; it is that they may reach by sound those that are far off we call for this verbal acknowledgment or otherwise from the dear atoms gathered round Purity. Speak, and say by sound what does Purity's communications teach, and speaking, thou shalt speak for thyself and not for another.

Wisdom: The chief thing that I see is, that Jehovah is the Governor of Heaven and Earth, and that we are only forms to receive the life and re-act it.

Purity: And more, dear one, must thou see. How long shall ye continue to see yourselves as forms only? Behold, the Image is one state, and the Likeness is another. The Image is that which the dear one has spoken of as a form; so that after the Likeness is fully stamped within and expresses that Image, then have they returned to Jehovah; so that they see themselves not as forms only, but likeness in the Image, which means that, being perfected, that Form or Image, thus perfected and filled with the Likeness, begins, from that elevated standpoint, to reflect life and light to others; so that while the loved ones understand (and rightly so) themselves as forms only, yet as they ascend

with Purity, and sit upon the throne of exaltation, behold, they will cry, "How are we likened to Thyself and become one with Thee!" and from that state, the dear ones, seeing themselves as the likeness and image complete, go forth, and theirs is the power and theirs the happiness to dispense life and light to others.

All hail! Welcome that state!

(To *Funo.*)—Speak! what sayest thou as to what Purity's communications have taught?

Funo: They have shown me a manifestation of Jehovah's love to His children.

Purity: How does that love present itself to thy intellectual sight?

Funo: By giving us light and life.

Purity: Purity's communications embrace these words, but not in their abstract form, for living exemplifications of them, she has uttered and re-uttered in your ears; her communications have been full of that glorious truth, viz., that atoms of life now inhabiting your earth plane, were, in their first state, angels of God, though differing in degree; and the *ascent of the Spirit* has been shown and illustrated by the one now speaking to you, showing and communicating to those who have ears to hear, that if they would wander back and reach that state from which they first came, they must understand and know themselves as outcomes of life from the Great Jehovah; and by one Angel who hath passed by that way, catch the sound from her voice, and follow in the footsteps of Jehovah, that the last state may not be worse than the first, but, on the other hand, that the last may be first. Blessings on you.

(To *Chastity.*)—All hail! What have Purity's words, uttered and re-uttered, and what have they communicated to thy inner ear? for to each they differ.

Chastity: Chastity has believed Purity's report, and has felt it to be the word of Jehovah.

Purity: Out from the Mighty One came I forth, and my special mission to thee has been to show thee who thou art, from whence thou camest, and whither thou must hasten.

We again affirm, as an outcome from Jehovah, and as Purity desires with her whole heart, that none of those to whom Jehovah has appointed her to speak may be lost, and that the gems in thy crown may shine more brilliantly than the crown placed on thy head ere thou hadst an existence on your earth, and that it may not shine less brightly, but that it may sparkle more brilliantly by virtue of thy descent down through all states, in the name of Jehovah, we breathe and utter only His words, that, if ye follow Purity's voice, thou shalt enter into the joy of thy Lord. Blessings on you! while it is reported on the earth, the report is also taken in the heavens.

(To *Sweetness*.)—All hail, Sweetness! What hast thou learnt from the statements that Purity has made, and how is it with thy soul? and what dost thou understand by mind or soul?

Sweetness: I thank and bless the Lord Jehovah through Purity, for what I have received at thy hands, and especially for those who visit us, and as it is revealed to us on the earth.

Purity: Sweetness could no more breathe thus herself unless permitted by Jehovah, any more than can your material sun shine at midnight. We have somewhat to say unto thee, and while thou hast acknowledged Jehovah, He also shall acknowledge thee, by giving thee an entrance into that glorified state. Meantime, listen to Purity's voice while she will communicate to you concerning the mind and its formation; and while with the Angelic eye Purity beholds that which now appears as a trouble to thee, never-

theless, Jehovah's work is slow and sure, and thou shalt see His glory even in the other atoms, and in the one thou hast specially mentioned, being drawn to Himself. All hail! dear one!

Recorder: Our time or state, loved Angel, now calls us away, but we shall wait, and in the meantime watch for your coming again to complete the testings.

Purity: It is your time (of which Purity was aware) that caused Purity to plume her wings and away to her home; and in the meantime, the dear ones remaining unquestioned will ponder over Purity's desire in thus speaking to you, and prepare for her approach to you again. One truth we utter, and then we away home. The truths now being revealed from the inner heavens being pure and holy, are not to be cast before the impure and unholy, for those upon your earth plane are not yet prepared for the greater light, but many shall be prepared, and the truth shall be witnessed to some by the death of the Instrument.

Recorder: Do you mean—

Purity: We mean physical death; at that hour those who have not believed, shall hear the truths sealed by the so-called dying lips, and many shall acknowledge Jehovah's truth; but as the celestial Mary, we here commend you to ponder *within* that which has been given you in secret, and your reward shall be open before men. We speak further when we draw near to you again.

Recorder: That which is now given, does it refer to all who are now assembled here, Angel?

Purity: The truths we have uttered refer to each one, but there are special statements concerning each; but we must hold the tension on your Instrument no longer. All hail! blessings on you. The Immortals bear the atom that has drawn near to you triumphantly away, and the numbers of glorified atoms breathe their blessing on you. *Exit.*



CHAPTER II.

THE ANGEL PURITY.

(September 12th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Testing States and Testimonies continued. Death in Jehovah. Ministrations of Angels and their purpose. Spiritual Warfare and Weapons. Disease resultant on Ignorance. Grand purpose of Angelic Ministrations. The hour of Death and its experience. The Tabernacle of Jehovah amongst Men. Purity the Angel Parent of some on the Earth.*

MONTGOMERY: 'Tis enough, Mighty One, the yonder sky threatens to engulf, encircle, and overwhelm thee in its glare; yet thy way is in the whirlwind and the storm, and in that storm and whirlwind thy atoms shall feel Thee near, and know that it is thy way. Therefore it is enough. All hail! All hail! Adieu!

PURITY: All hail! If the innumerable company around you chorus their hallelujahs, dear ones, gather up the strain, and echo it back. All hail!

Purity has joy in looking at the atoms of life to whom she first communicated audibly, and we joy with them that they have heard the voice of Purity and followed her footsteps. Purity *dares* to say to you,—it shall be well with you from henceforth even for ever. Blessed are ye, as many of you as die in Jehovah from the present state, for Jehovah Jah

shall rule as a mighty conqueror going forth amongst the nations of the earth, conquering and to conquer; and this, dear ones, by the ministrations of His Angels, for, behold, the time now is, and the Angels from the interior heavens shall remove out of His kingdom all that which works iniquity; and none shall stand before the Angel of Jehovah, to overthrow His kingdom, or to put down His work, for this kingdom shall never end, and the dear ones experience times of rejoicing in gathering together to hear the voice of the Angel, yet the exceeding and more eternal weight awaits each atom here. Press forward! All hail!

Never upon your earth has the conflict been as it shall be, but those who engage in the warfare differ largely from those of the past. The weapons used by those who are thus engaged differ world wide from those used in the past; the Angels of Jehovah are engaged in the coming warfare, and the weapon of love shall be wielded, and the sharper edge, what of it? The sword has two edges, which the Angels shall use.

Recorder: The other edge is——

Purity: Is the Mighty power of Divine Wisdom? All hail, Andromeda! Speak with Purity, and tell Purity what her communications hath conveyed to your mind?

Andromeda: That the tabernacle of God is with man.

Purity: Dear loved one, comprehend aright! When the tabernacle of Jehovah is established amongst men, no disease, no sin (so called) can then be known. The tabernacle is descending upon the earth, and shall rest upon some of you here. Some of you shall not taste of death (we mean the pangs of physical death), because none can taste of this on whom the tabernacle of Jehovah hath descended. When every atom of life shall have gained the knowledge concerning themselves as an outcome of Jehovah, they will see Jehovah's life following with them in every state or

degree; and when this can be seen intelligently from the interior to the exterior, then disease and death, physically understood, shall be no more known—and we think the dear ones may comprehend this for themselves: for, seeing the knowledge and love of Jehovah, and discriminating between each and every state, and having been thus filled with that knowledge, the external or outer body cannot experience disease, because the mind is clear as the sun which shines at noonday; and we boldly affirm that all disease is the resultant of darkness within. Thus, dear loved atoms! while you love Purity for her works' sake, Jehovah uses Purity as a physician for you likewise. Speak, loved one, to Purity.

Andromeda: It has appeared that I should make some statement respecting how I came out from the Mighty Operator.

Purity: Remember, our communications are to show you who you are, whence ye came, whither ye are going.

(*To Brightness*).—All hail, Brightness! Tell Purity what the communications have taught you. The loved ones know that nothing occurs on earth but what has its reality in heaven. The Recorder is only doing in exteriors what is being recorded in heaven.

BRIGHTNESS: My experience and contact with Purity and her teachings have been short in comparison with others; but I have experienced what has been profitable, and can fully receive them as the teachings of the angels.

Purity: All hail! You see so many drawing near to the boundary-line of time, and yearning with a yearning that the human lips cannot express—neither can the angels speak nor utter it through human lips—so we feel to those atoms drawing near to the boundary-line of time, which draws them to their home in heaven. Our missions,

dear ones, are calculated to make that hour, which you call the dying hour, pregnant with new and fresh delight, and we desire that the dear ones upon your earth-plane may be enlightened, so that, each comprehending who he was, and what he is to be, on entering into the heavenly world with that knowledge, his ascent will not be retarded, but he shall ascend rapidly to the state from which he first came. And we speak to you in the name, and in the presence of thousands who have passed away from earth; and, standing in the light of the Mighty and Eternal One, we assure you that our communications have been especially to you for that purpose; and the few communications that Purity has to give you in the future, remember, they are such as have not been uttered upon the earth, and so pure are they, that they are only for yourselves and for your ears, as a preparation for your own state, which ye are to enter when ye pass the boundary-line of time.

As Jehovah liveth, and thy spirit liveth, Purity has uttered in your ear the truth of the living God. All hail! adieu!

All hail! Vesta. Speak, and say what hath Purity's communications conveyed to thy inner consciousness?

VESTA: That we can see God through Purity.

Purity: Speak of that not in the abstract, but each see for yourselves and not for another. The central secret of our communications, dear ones, is to show you that Jehovah is making His tabernacle amongst men upon your Earth, and even the utterances concerning Jehovah's tabernacle we perceive to be but dimly comprehended.

All hail! remember, that His way will be for a certain state yet to come, in the whirlwind and the storm; and, dear ones, remember that the tabernacle of Jehovah, being with men upon your Earth, is not to be a matter of words only, but a living reality. Blessings upon you, dear Vesta!

All hail! Adonis! who hath been brought up from the

depths, what hath Purity's communications taught thee, and how have they enlightened you?

ADONIS: The states which she has communicated I am trying to follow and experience, and hope that I may enter into them.

Purity: All hail! and in that effort to follow Purity thou shalt be sustained by an innumerable company who wrestle with those that sacrifice the many for the few. Purity breathes upon thee, and bids thee look up every day of thy short span remaining to thee upon the Earth, and the angel hand, upon the bed which you call Death, shall open the gates to you. All hail! adieu!

All hail! *Libra*, in thy new name or quality of harmony, you have not chosen me, but I have chosen you; and, dear loved one, encircled beneath the Divine canopy of love, we ask thee to speak to Purity, who loves thee with an everlasting love.

LIBRA: The first great central thought given to me, as it seemed by touch, was to receive the truth of "God manifest in the flesh."

Purity: All hail! Treasure that within as the central truth, as the tree of knowledge in the Garden of Eden. How glorious, dear ones, are the utterances here! The first note of harmony which Purity sounded within was the manifestation of Jehovah in the flesh. During the states that Purity has communicated from the first sound of that keynote, all the variations of truth and love have been thrown in and sounded; and the last note that Purity has to sound in your ears will be: Behold, the tabernacle of Jehovah is *with* and is *in man*.

Libra: Your teachings, Angel, have removed far away the fear of death; they have shown us the universe of Jehovah within, above, beneath, and all accord as one harmonious whole.

Purity: All hail, dear ones, for these utterances! The King of Death, the monster monarch has been laid low, and the Divine Republic instituted in its place, and the King of Terrors hath no more power in that state; and the dear one shall see him, not as terror, but as divine love. Think on this and let it work within.

Libra: The time cannot suffice to utter all that might be said; the truths are many and various, and so far as I have retained them do they seem to be a part of myself, inworked into my very being like a grand foundation on which I wait and work, the Lord through me working and showing me the truth.

Purity: The dear one has uttered truths on which Purity might dwell on for ever; he has uttered "that Purity has given forth truths that afterwards appeared to be part of himself." Purity would here assert that this is not an appearance, but a reality, inasmuch as while the dear one comprehended Purity to be giving forth truth, the clearer light demonstrates that Purity was awaking within him a light and life which he would be afterwards able to claim as his own. All hail! Adieu!

All hail, *Adah!* Blessings on you! Speak thou to Purity. Thou art chosen among many. Speak and declare how far Purity has enlightened thee.

ADAH: Purity has shown me that of myself I am nothing, and that from myself I can do nothing.

Purity: All hail! The glory is revealed within thee; for when the lesson is thus seen and clearly comprehended, they represent those in the vegetable kingdom upon your Earth, who in four-and-twenty hours are grown up into perfection. Even so, when the dear ones can comprehend rightly the truths that Adah has given expression to, and thus emptied of self, the divine life doth inflow like a rapid current, springing up within to everlasting life and joy.

All hail, dear one! Blessings on thee! Thy peace shall flow as a river.

(To *Eva*.)—Speak thou with Purity, and say what hath Purity's communications taught thee.

EVA: I have felt them to be truths, and experienced them as such as far as I could comprehend them.

Purity: All hail! None can comprehend Purity and the truths she utters unless they love her—they *cannot* comprehend the truths; but when the love within is pure, desiring only the divine truth, then shall the knowledges from the interior heavens flow even unto thee.

All hail! Purity will speak with you again.

All hail, *dear Truth*! Speak and let the vocal sound give forth that which thou hast learnt from Purity's communications.

TRUTH: Purity teaches me that she is my Purity and I have none other. She is the pure soul from which proceeds pure thought, and from thence the pure word and the pure life.

Purity: All hail, dear Truth! but comprehend aright *what* the pure soul is, and what constitutes that soul; this will fall into the series of communications which are yet to follow. Of such vast importance is it, that the soul (as thus expressed by Truth) *shall* be comprehended.

All hail! We raise you to still greater heights; and now, who shall take thy place and record thy utterances?

All hail, dear one! Speak forth and speak aloud. What has Purity done for thee?

Recorder: Loved Angel, thou hast revealed to me the fact—

Purity: Speak and fear not.

Recorder: That fact is, that by the medium of thyself and through thee, I have descended and been ultimated into nature.

Purity: All hail!—all hail! Oh, if the dear ones could only gain the Angelic eye to see this glorious truth. But speak on and fear not.

Recorder: Then, loved Angel, *thou* art the mighty Parent Mother. *Behold thy Son!*

Purity: The recognition is seen and acknowledged by the Angels and men; and Purity now reiterates that there are those on your Earth to whom she has given birth.

Recorder: Now, Angel, what about the Instrument?

Purity: We may not utter that in the present state. Blessings on you, dear one! One more testimony you have yet to bear and to speak of those who have been born from Purity, and we shall try to cause that of which thou hast already testified to work within the minds of many who also shall see and recognise this truth. All hail!

All hail! Ye who have ears to hear, behold, in living forms, in living organisms, the outcome of life from the interior or Twelfth state in the heavens; for in that state, when Purity had ascended and entered therein with her Lord, behold the divine inflow of life by which she was made the living mother of living atoms of life which are to people the Sun World, and that from that world thus inhabited, through all states and spheres, those expressions of Jehovah, in the forms of love and wisdom, goodness and truth, shall descend, until those atoms stand upon your earth-plane as (what ye call) male and female.

Down through all states in divine order the life of Jehovah hath flown, until, in after ages, ye yourselves shall behold the expression of living forms from Purity the Angel in the interior state. These are truths that many will have to hear and re-hear, but when comprehended they shall exclaim with Purity, "Thy wisdom and thy love is infinite, unsearchable, and past finding out to its fullest state."

Recorder: Parent of Love and Wisdom, we, thy offspring,

projected through thee into outer nature on this Earth, hail thee as our Mother under the Mighty AUM; through thee we came, through thee we must return.

Through thee, loved Angel, we offer our praise to the Great Eternal One for the knowledge that the two Instruments are but one, and this we acknowledge in the presence of those who are chosen witnesses, and who will testify that they have seen the manifestation of Jehovah in the flesh. But we have a baptism to be baptized with, and how are we straitened until it be accomplished.

Purity: Purity hath shown you that the cloud thickens and darkens, but in that darkness a light shall shine and a voice be heard: "Know ye, then, that Jehovah is nigh, for His way shall be in the whirlwind and the storm." We accept in His name the expression of thought in word, dear one, from thyself, and will endeavour to work within every mind here for the reception of the same. Adieu! Draw near.

Pluming my way, I count with joy the steps that ye each must trace, and soon, ye each will find your resting-place.

Exit.






CHAPTER III.

THE ASTEROID SWIFTNESS, AND THE ANGELS NA-KA-WAW AND PURITY.

(November 9th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Jehovah as a Consuming Fire. The Serpent's Skin deposited in the Museum. The Week to be known by a Natural Phenomenon. Inherent Power in Man. Reformation effected by Purification. The Celebration nigh at Hand. Jehovah passing by. The Seamless Robe and what it is made of.*

 **WIFTNESS:** I am set on fire of Heaven. Mighty One, the Heaven of heavens cannot contain Thee, I comprehend as never heretofore that Thou, O Jehovah, art a consuming fire. I wing my way swiftly past them, and leave there another footlight for them so that they cannot touch me.

All hail! I am another footlight, and my name is Swiftness. Adieu! *Exit.*

NA-KA-WAW: All hail, Massa King! I've been skinning the serpent, and Na-Ka-Waw heard of your wonderful museum, and I have brought you the skin for the museum.

Osiris: But what have you done with the body, Angel?

Na-Ka-Waw: Massa King knows what Na-Ka-Waw has done with the body. On the Earth there are those called the Clergy, and they strive hard to keep the robe and the

mantle. Na-Ka-Waw has thrown down the mantle and kept the robe. The robe is without a seam, and that is why I keep it.

Why have I brought the skin of the serpent into the presence of the King? Because it is a standing testimony of the power of the Most High. You have the revolutions of the Earth round your Sun, and that makes the *year*; you have the revolutions of the Moon, and that makes the *month*; but what makes the *week*? None hath seen the phenomenon in nature; but the time or state is coming when the scientist on your Earth will be able to scale the height and see, for the celestial sign shall descend upon your Earth and then the philosopher shall see the emblem in nature. Adieu!

Exit.

PURITY: All hail, dear loved ones! Out from the unnamed Eternity in whose interior bosom I rest and repose, which name or state has never been named upon the Earth; out from that state of glory I come and minister unto mine own. Can the Ethiopian change his skin? Can the serpent change its skin?

Recorder: We should say, not by his or its own power, Angel.

Purity: We have oftentimes heard it uttered in our ears that it is a something manifesting upon your Earth, that it is a power inherent in man, and those who so speak utter a greater truth than they know; and it is this inherent power by which the Ethiopian shall change his skin; it is by this power that the serpent *hath changed* its skin, for as soon as the sting is taken from its mouth immediately the reformation and regeneration begins; and whoever has the power to see the divine action, the activity of divine light and heat in the process of regeneration, may very easily see how the outer skin becomes changed. If the dear ones upon the Earth have gained that knowledge to themselves which tells

them that even their own outer selves change every day, so in the outcome from man symbolised by the Serpent upon the Earth, as the inner man develops in his fulness and glory, every order of beings connected with that One becomes changed, even though they take the animal form or reptile state; for as the inner life develops and becomes purified (and we desire you rightly to comprehend us, for when we speak we desire to convey the pure truth), so is the result of the purification of that life seen by its action on the outer life.

We ask you rightly to comprehend the glorious symbol of the skin of the serpent. If the skin of the lowest degree is changed, and that degree pertaining, not only to the glorified man of whom we have spoken, but other forms of life who constitute the inner heavens—if the outer skin of the most external or lowest degree can be wholly removed and presented in objective form to your external sight, what will the other dear ones say, and how shall they fully comprehend the state of that inner life and the divine action? If the power of Jehovah has worked thus from the external of his kingdom, beginning with the atom of life, then in what state, think ye, will they stand? They represent, in a more glorified state, the atom of life that passed swiftly by, who informed you that she could not be touched, for that she was all on fire of heaven.

This is an emblem of the interior state of that body whose every part is life and light, and in whom there is no darkness at all; and that divine light, in harmony with that external light which shines upon your Earth, hath permeated so deeply that it hath even removed the skin from the lowest degree, so that we do not now even speak of the external natural of that degree, for, behold, it is put off. All hail!

A thousand times ten thousand and thousands of thous-

ands congratulate you that such an announcement can be made in your midst.

Purity has a communication grand and glorious to make. Prepare ye for it. Osiria has been sent forth to prepare the way of Jehovah, and it hath not been ineffectually accomplished. The Angels give their utterance.

Prepare ye for us, for the Celebration is at hand! Every atom of life to whom Purity has communicated is the outcome from the inner heavens; and as Jehovah breathes, and One in whom my soul finds perfect rest, so sure, if ye hear Purity's utterance, shall ye live and never taste of death. As Jehovah liveth, and He in whom my soul finds everlasting tranquillity, so sure shall we breathe and respire to you the truth from Jehovah, and that breath infilling and pervading your entire being, shall prepare you to hear the glorious news at the Celebration; and when the Angels utter thrice, it is to prepare you for the truth that Jehovah shall pass by, very near to you, and the breath of Jehovah shall pass very near, even to your external form, after which the birth and the diversity of births shall be made known to you.

Adieu! Draw very near.

Exit.

YOUNG LOVE: I have got a condensing machine. I am not going to condense anything on your Earth. But what what must I do in this state? I have my condensing machine. Jehovah is walking to and fro, and the Angel that came and spoke to you passed swiftly by. Hitherto His presence hath not been regarded in the external state, but He is passing by that way; and as Jehovah breathes I am going to condense that breath until Jehovah retires within; then I am going to weave that divine breath by my love into a seamless robe for an external covering, so that your external robe will be made of divine breath woven together by divine love; and while Jehovah passes within,

from within to without, as by the breath of His nostrils He breathes forth, I am going to condense that divine breath until He shall have gone into the external of His own nature; and when He shall have retired again into His secret pavilion my busy fingers shall weave together for you an external robe of divine breath. Adieu! *Exit.*





CHAPTER IV.

THE ANGEL OF ETERNITY AND THE ASTEROID SWIFTNESS.

(November 11th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Opening of the Gates of the New City. Old Things passing away. Weighed in the Balance. Idea of Time and Space to be Removed. Footlights for the New City. Angelic Life to be developed in India. The Home of Vishnu. The Secret of the Origin of the Week to be revealed.*

THE ANGEL OF ETERNITY: And the gate of the City shall no more be closed! They shall go in and out, and find pasture; for He in whose presence we daily stand, whose divine breath infils our being, producing life therefrom, *He* hath loved with an everlasting love through His ministering angels, and hath given you a name that shall never be cut off, but shall be remembered for ever and ever. That kingdom, beginning on Earth, shall never be overthrown! By the ministry of Jehovah's angels hath his work been manifested on the Earth—and who shall dare to deny? The former things are passing away, and Jehovah's everlasting kingdom is taking deep root on the the Earth!

Blessed, thrice blessed, are they that are found worthy to enter in, and go from thence no more for ever!

Behold ! within that glorious kingdom there standeth Purity unsullied, surrounded by Love and Wisdom. Who shall number the emanations from the Angelic One ?

Behold, I bring in my right hand the Balance of Jehovah, and place every Spirit in the Balance, and blessed are those who are not found wanting !

Behold, we speak by the breath of Jehovah, and the fiat has gone forth from Him—"Weigh ye my servants, the atoms of My own Life, in Jehovah's Balance, which is love and wisdom, and when there is perfect equality, touch the harmonious chord of Heaven, and call them into the Kingdom of Jehovah." All hail !

The Angel of Eternity, who, by the weight of glory resting upon him, hath taken the prison-doors of Time and moved them from their resting place ! Behold !

Strange may appear the symbolic utterance of the Angel while ye are clothed with earthly matter, but the state is at hand, the hour has begun, in the which hour ye shall stand unclothed, and rise up with a full consciousness of the reality that underlieth the symbolic utterance of your Angel. Now that I have carried away for ever the prison-doors of Time, what remaineth for me to do, ere the Celebration taketh place ?

Recorder : To introduce us into the ante-chamber, Angel.

The Angel of Eternity : The Angel of Eternity appearing in your midst symbolises, not only that the *idea of time*, but the preconceived idea of *space*, shall be cast to the four winds of heaven, and what then remaineth ?

Recorder : Then, Angel, to introduce us into the room prepared for the feast !

Angel of Eternity : When my work, in reference to the idea of space, shall be accomplished, then shall ye to whom we speak—then shall ye who have ears to hear—learn the full consciousness upon your Earth, even while enclosed in

matter, and even as those in the Heavens; for *there* is your rightful citizenship, and we hail you back to that state in order that your birthright privileges may be enjoyed. The Angel of Eternity standeth amongst the Sons of Men upon the Earth, and, having so far removed from some minds *the idea of time*, we shall succeed in removing *space*; and as the first heavens and the first earth passeth away, and there is no place found for them, so shall the full consciousness be awakened within such as can receive it, so that the consciousness of the life in their own city, and their habitation in that city shall be as real to them as their external natural things are to them now.

To such a state, then—when this state shall be accomplished—shall the Angel of Eternity (though speaking with a loud voice now) speak with a still stronger and mightier voice, by which the multitudes that are afar off shall be drawn; for the Angelic Ministry in the future state shall be that form which shall develop and grow upon your Earth.

All hail! Peace be with you!

Exit.

SWIFTNESS: Can't see me? Been looking everywhere, and can't see any! Can't see anything! So I suppose I must not stop if I can't see anything!

I am one of the little footlights, and the Mighty One told me I was to look and see if I could see spot or wrinkle, and I cannot.

I am fair to look upon, fairer than the Sons of Men; and the Mighty One told me to look diligently. Do you know what it means? It means to look with three pair of eyes, and I have looked with three pair, and cannot see any spot or wrinkle.

Recorder: Then, Angel, from your standpoint, you see no spots upon the Sun?

Swiftness: They told me when I started out from my parent Sun, that I should be one who would bring good

news from a far country—that is, that I take the news from this country to my own home. I am going away swiftly to do it. I see no spot or wrinkle.

I have visited the Holy Land, and see my own correspondence in an external form in a footlight. There is so little external light there, that they need external light to guide them—foot-lamps you would call them. I saw them all along, in some of the narrow parts that they call the Holy Land; and the Spring Angel whispered from the harmonious centre of Heaven, that it was my external symbol; and again the hallelujah strain emanated from that glorious centre, saying, “As thou seest the external light lighting the traveller about his feet, so must thou light the feet of the travellers to the glorious City of the Sun-World.” And the whispering one demanded that I should look at the feet of the travellers; and I have looked and have examined the toes, and the external parts are corresponding with the internal—that is, they are transparent; and now as I am near them, I am the little footlight, and I illumine their feet, so that they see where they are going.

’Tis glorious to know, to see, and to feel that every glorified atom in the Heavens have each their special work to do; and I don’t mind having to look only at your feet, because I know—I have the honour of knowing—that if your feet are clean, then ye are clean throughout; and though I come near to your Earth, and watch your feet that they slip not, when you come rejoicing to our home, joining in the hallelujah, *then* I shall not look at your feet, but rest upon that sublime height of the crown upon your head.

Methinks you have but a faint idea of the unity of our family in the Heavens, and the harmonious working of the whole.

I am winging my way to another part of your external physical Earth. ’Tis a great Empire, and is called *India*,

and there the life of the Angel is beginning. I see they are changing the colour of their skin. I pass swiftly on to that great Empire, and I shall speak to some there. You will hear of it—that is, you will hear the sound thereof. Adieu !

Recorder : By the Holy Land, do you mean the state upon the Earth which we call the Church, Angel ?

Swiftmess : I have visited the physical place.

Recorder : What do you mean by the foot-lights you saw there ? for these are not confined to what you call the Holy Land.

Swiftmess : But when the Angels are selecting symbols, they have their own choice in the selection of the place or state ; and, perhaps, if you have any knowledge of longitude or latitude, you will see the wisdom ; for when I say I have visited physically (I have no physical body) I mean that I have seen the physical place to which I have referred.

The movement of your Earth, your scientists say, is one thousand miles per hour ; but the Angels say more. There is a 7 added to that thousand, which makes 1007 miles per hour, and this is why they cannot always get the days in the year to fit in exactly. And how comes it that the Earth takes a whole year for its revolution round the Sun ; and yet the Moon can go round her controlling sphere in what you call a month ?

Recorder : Because, its orbit being less, it does not require so long a period for its revolution.

Swiftmess : And so we perceive it is on your Earth. *Faith*, so-called, does not require such a mighty stretch of intellect upon your Earth.

Recorder : We are very anxious, Angel, to know in what our so-called week originates. Can you tell us ?

Swiftmess : There are none but the Angels in Heaven who know. During all the ages that your globe has been in existence, since it emanated from the sister planet, and

became a terrestrial globe for man to live upon it, even through all those ages you cannot find one who ever lived, whether sage or philosopher, that could present you a phenomenon for the glorious state ; we have been watching them that scale the outer universe, and seen them fail in every effort, and now they are standing in wide and blank astonishment ; they can see the phenomenon of the second, minute, day, month, and year ; and have to make a rapid stride from the day to the month, but they know nothing of the *week*.

When the Footlight returns from the Empire where she is travelling to, she will talk to you about the week. The atom Vishnu hovered there ; now I wing my way there.

Recorder : Now, Angel, we pray you to discover to us the grand secret of the origin of the week ?

Swiftess : Is not that my special mission ? And how came you with the knowledge of that answer ?

Recorder : Your Recorder will tell you, Angel, if you will give him your secret.

Swiftess : I will give you my secret when I return.

Recorder : You can give it to us now, Angel, if you will.

Swiftess : Footlight of herself can do nothing. I am powerless—only as the breath of Jehovah infils me. His life infils me ; His life is my life ; and my life is His life.

Recorder : Your wisdom, Angel, can unfold it to you, and you can communicate it to us. We will not let you go until you unfold it to us.

Swiftess : Then only one thing remains, if you will not let me go, I must take you with me ; but your bodies are not so ethereal as ours to fly through space.

Recorder : If you do not tell us, Angel, we will and must go with you, for the secret must be unfolded to us.

Swiftess : Not upon the housetop.

Recorder : Then give it us in the Secret Chamber, Angel.

Swiftess : Are you a soldier? You are a warrior because you do battle with a love.

Recorder : And in this instance, Angel, we must be more; —we must be victors !

Swiftess : That is why you are allowed to battle. Adieu !

Recorder : Your Recorder will not say Adieu until you give him the secret.

Swiftess : That confirms what I said, then—that you will go with me. Adieu !

Exit.





CHAPTER V.

SERAPHIA (THE KING'S DAUGHTER). ASTEROID SWIFTNESS AND THE ANGEL PURITY.

(November 14th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The King's Daughter. Light in Darkness. Transit of Venus. Variety in the Manifestations of Jehovah. Transformation of Man to the Angel and the Angel to God-likeness. Divisibility of Matter. Vishnu, Chrishna, and Jesu Christia. The Celebration of the Opening of the Celestial Degree of the Book of Life.*

ANGEL OF HARMONY: Thou great Centre!
Thou Eternal Sun, round whose radiant Centre
forms of life appear, and through whom doth issue
forth that same divine radiance. Even so, Great and
Mighty One, doth the radiancy penetrate into every created
form of life which Thou hast made.

In the past the Earth has revolved around its mighty
Centre, in the present the Earth has turned upon its axis,
and now its light is such that Thy divine radiance shall be
manifested everywhere, and the Earth shall bring forth new
forms of life. All hail! *Exit.*

THE LIBERATOR: They know not that I am the
Scottish Chief and the Liberator of the People. I have to

work constantly at the granite, and find it hard sometimes, but by the divine ray of light emanating from the Eternal One, I find that divine action, combined with divine love, reduces the solid granite to fluid; and I am the good Samaritan who passes by this way, and I am carrying up to the New Jerusalem *Seven* who once were lame and blind and deaf; but their organs are perfect, and they stand now in Jehovah's light, and I take them into the presence of the King, where their crowns await them. This is the faith that overcomes your world; that faith is all knowledges combined and centred together. Adieu! *Exit.*

SERAPHIA: I like to sit upon Wisdom's seat, because I am the King's Daughter. Do you know my name? The fact of the King's Daughter appearing in your midst should make known to you that there is life emanating from the Great Eternal King; and inasmuch as I am a form never having inhabited a human form, yet I speak through a human form, and that should show to you that, speaking through the human form, the form of Jehovah's life shall be manifested on your Earth; and while it is written that the daughter of the King is all glorious within, *we record* that it is to be all glorious without. Hence I come in a lowly and humble form, and have passed by the degrees of all the higher angels, and rested not until I neared your sphere called Earth. Bless you all!

The sounds have emanated from our home just as the light emanated from the ages that have rolled past in what you call the darkness; the great light appeared, and it was tabulated that the darkness comprehended it not; but the daughter of Zion inquires of you, "How can the Earth record by actual experience the shining of the summer Sun when she recognises it not in what you call your winter state?" for in her revolution round that central Sun, lo, the summer Sun is found at another portion of that globe,—

there the darkness cannot comprehend the light, because the word "comprehend" embraces the full knowledge and experience of things, so that during that revolution the Earth has been apprehending that which hereafter it will comprehend, and that is the glorious light of Jehovah shining in full summer light upon your Earth, whose daughter I am, and thrice happy to be with you. For why? I have full consciousness of my life as an emanation from the bosom of Jehovah. I see likewise other emanations of life from Him, only propelled farther than myself, and in such I recognise some of the Royal Family, and ye bear the King's mark; hence, I am well aware of the relationship, and seeing the royal sign upon the brow, I am this little addition to you and your family, which is royal.

Some call me Phosphorus, and some the Bright and Morning Star, because the Morning Star is harbinger of the Sun. I like to sit upon the seat of harmony; but our seats of harmony differ somewhat from yours. Do you, Osiris, know what the seat of harmony is?

Recorder: Your presence, Seraphia, has given us the evidence of what it is.

Seraphia: Can you put it in some visible form?

Recorder: When your Recorder converses with you, Angel, it must be inside.

Seraphia: I have spoken to some of you inside for a long continued state. Know me in my home as the King's Daughter, Seraphia.

Blessings on you! I will say to you my say of harmony when I come again. *Exit.*

SWIFTNESS: I am the little footlight. I have traversed from one end of the globe to the other. I have visited that great empire, and to confirm you in what I have said before, I have visited that speck of land called the Holy Land, and it is not so large, in comparison with the mighty Universe,

as the grain of sand upon the ocean shore; nevertheless, to that small and insignificant external State, Jehovah hath by his breath wafted me from Himself, there to behold my own symbol as a footlight.

I read in the minds of some; and you must be very cautious how you entertain me, for I am a mind-reader and shunned by many. Do you not know that there are many stars shining on your outer world, and the religionists on your Earth forbid and prohibit any teaching upon those orbs, so that they shun them; and many shun me because I am a mind-reader. And so do you not see that many upon your Earth do not care for it to be known where they walk; they do not all love to see the pathway that they tread; but wherever I come as a little erratic star, bursting forth from the parent Sun, if I fall to the Earth I there give forth a light, and as far as I traverse I light up the feet and the pathway, and on this account am I shunned by many. But I come amongst you, the little erratic creature, and I shall play in and out in fantastic shape amongst your feet, and sometimes you will only see the shadow, but remember the substance is not far off, for you cannot have a shadow without the substance. We have to reflect shadows upon the glorious mountain-top sometimes, and then we propel the atom we call Venus, and make her glide across the Sun's disc, as the Sun is opposite to the mountain, reflecting the whole of its light upon the mountain. When Venus passes between both, her shadow is reflected on the mountain, and then we all gather together in that shadow, and when the brilliancy is somewhat subdued by means of Venus, then we read Jehovah's will in that shadow, for the visible character of His will is left upon the mountain even while the shadow remains; but we know, while looking upon the shadow reflected upon the holy mountain of Jehovah, that the substance of the solidified truth and love is there; so I shall

ply in and out amongst your feet now as a bright light until your being is permeated with the divine light and love, and then shall I, as an erratic orb, be gathered to the great Eternal Sun, for then I shall have completed my mission; for while you have all the outer phenomena in nature presenting to you, as the scientist will inform you, a disrupted world, so the internal working is eternally true. These manifestations from Jehovah, like a great and mighty pulse, vibrating through His entire body, now appearing before you in the shape of a footlight, at another time emanating from His body as a twin brother and sister, at another time as the great and mighty majestic Angel,—all this infinite variety of the manifestations of Jehovah should convey to you the glorious truth; and where is the scientist on your Earth that shall declare whether Jehovah our God delighteth more in variety than number, whether He delighteth more in beauty than in utility, or whether He delighteth more in recognising His own form rising up to His own image and likeness? Who shall tell you?

Behold all this infinite variety and the divine action working in this variety, thereby producing a glorious unity! All this is answering that last and only purpose—the transformation of the Man to the Angel, of the Angel to God-likeness; for you have all, I perceive, been so educated by the divine Instructor as to see that it is not one great leap from Man to God. But all the heavenly bodies around you are inhabited by different grades and societies, gradually ascending in beauty and intellect until they stand as the perfect Angel, and thus appear in the God-sphere. But where am I? I am looking at your feet. I see no spot where I have traversed for you; but, oh, what sights have met my Angelic eye; for I want you all to understand that I have seen from the internal to the external, therefore I have been cognisant of all that has been transpiring in nature. So put up thy sword

into thy sheath, and take no part from me that I have explored; and when I tell you that I have visited certain states, understand me to mean precisely what I say and say precisely what I mean; there are to be no stumblings in my pathway; I am a footlight and a light unto the path of all travellers to glory.

I think I told you that I was exploring one of your great empires, where the great Angel Vishnu manifested his influence, where Chrishna appeared in form of a man. Mark well. I have visited the state where Jesu Christia appeared in the form of a man, and, oh, I heard the scientist, I heard the philosophers, but the whispering Angel from the heavens accompanied me, so that while I heard the science from without I was fully supplied with the true knowledge within, and this enabled me to see the divine harmony concerning the birth, death, resurrection, and ascension of these atoms of life.

What are your scientists saying concerning the divisibility of matter?

Vesta: That they can never get an atom so small that they cannot divide it again.

Swiftness: No, every atom on your Earth, be that atom so small, that with the outer eye you cannot see it on your hand, nevertheless there is in that atom divisibility of nature which stretches out even like the sun ray, which stretches out to immensity; so that this little atom of dead matter, which the scientist may blow away by the breath of his mouth, baffles all the skill of all the sages and philosophers that have ever lived upon the Earth. We have watched these from our glorious hiding-place dissecting this little atom of matter, and either it was that the little atom got so small or their hand got so large and clumsy and their fingers so large that they could not touch this little atom, neither could they see it with their eye, yet still they had faith to believe that the atom was in their hand; and the

scientists called for an instrument that gave to them sight, and by means of this instrument that atom was presented within their hand, which before they could not see, still as susceptible of divisibility as it had even been before. Then sleep overcame the scientist, and he fell asleep and knew not where the atom had gone to, for it fell out of his hand; and when the instrument was removed from his eye which magnified the object for him, he might have looked through all future generations with his outer eye and yet not see that atom; nevertheless, there it was, and still susceptible to divisibility.

There we see the scientists stop short and fail, for they cannot reduce to one visible form any atom, however small, and see in it only one object, one atom; for the scientists have helped themselves to the sight by means of instruments whereby they can see that no atom can be reduced to one only by their power; and where are the scientists upon your Earth who have not given up the matter at the point to which I have referred?

We see all atoms, all material atoms, reducible to infinity, divisibility marking them on to a certain state, in which state only the Angelic eye can number them, and from that state, behold, divisibility begins to be lost in visibility, for we see from the beginning the entire oneness—the visibility of the divisibility,—but this can only be seen by the light which pervades the whole.

We have thrown out these thoughts as an introduction to the divisibility and visibility of the atoms to which we have referred—their birth, death, resurrection, and ascension,—and we think we have given you a beautiful key, and we leave you with the key; and when the footlight draws near to you again, having laid the foundation upon which you can stand and behold a glorious truth, then I will take these atoms which are so susceptible of divisibility and will pre-

sent to you visibility in the lives of those of which we have spoken. Till then, adieu ! No spot ! Adieu ! *Exit.*

PURITY: All hail, dear ones ! I came to you a stranger and ye took me in. I came to you in the poorest form and ye despised me not. All hail !

I am the Parent Purity. All hail to you, dear ones ! I am an inhabitant of the glorious City whose builder and maker is our glorious Jehovah ! I look upon each atom of life with parental emotion that may not be uttered, and here appear in your midst to breathe joy and peace into your hearts and bid you prepare, for soon I come amongst you to celebrate with you that glorious state which hath taken place in your home. As by the ministration of Angels in the past the law and the testimony was given, so in the incoming state in the grand future the gradual unfoldment, the celestial opening of the Divine Word, is to be the special object and special ministry of the Angels ; and when it was seen that Creation was groaning and crying, and none were found worthy to open the Book of Life, behold, the worthy one hath been found, the Book has been opened, and it is the celebration of the opening of that Book that we desire to manifest amongst you ; for the dear ones know—they have learned by divine experience—that the best possession *within*, is the consciousness of divine existence, and it is this consciousness which, through the opening of the Book of Life, is gradually taking place within you ; just as the beautiful lily gradually unfolds its leaf, so this consciousness of divine existence is gradually being called forth from within you, and the joy that it affords to the Angels must become yours upon the Earth. For this purpose the Book of Life hath been opened, and that happy conscious experience of divine presence which tells you, dear loved atoms of life, that all things are yours—which tells you that ye are kings and priests unto the Great Infinite Mind—which throws open the prison doors of time,

and gives you while upon the Earth a conscious entrance into the heavens—which conveys to you the glorious news, by the intellectual sight awakened within you, that your names are written in that Book of Life—which conveys the sublime thought, that as the atoms in nature are reducible to infinity, so the consciousness within you, dear ones, makes you the happy possessors of all knowledge pertaining to infinity. 'Tis the consciousness of this glorious state that we come among you to celebrate, and the Angel of Harmony shall tarry with you, and what we say unto one we say unto all, and say by the breath of Him who created us and formed us Angelic ministers in His kingdom, that ye must be prepared to enter into the Secret Chamber, for of all Jehovah's secrets there are none greater than that pertaining to His Divine Human nature.

It is the calling forth into consciousness of this divine life within that has caused us to take the steps we have, leading you gradually up the glorious circuit until ye shall be prepared to stand upon the sublime height and in the presence of that eternal weight of glory; by having the knowledge and consciousness within, ye shall not be ashamed, neither overpowered by the greatness of His might, for all these glories await you.

As I live, saith Jehovah, and as ye hear Purity's words, Prepare for the Celebration. Adieu! Adieu! *Exit.*





CHAPTER VI.

THE ANGEL SYMPATHY AND THE PROFESSOR.

(November 21st, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The expanding Wave. Angelic Grave-diggers and Graves. New Educational System. The Professor, a new Teacher for the Ages. Outflow of Life. The Angel Vishnu. Meaning of the Professor's Name. Atoms of Life. Fehovah's Life from Centre to Circumference. The Professor's Symbol.*

SYMPATHY: Wave after wave, circle after circle, constantly welletth up from the great Eternity. I have stood beside its external correspondence, and viewing the majestic ocean as circle after circle from the centre of its bosom constantly expands and extends to the external, I have watched the unconsciousness of that wave as it neared the boundary-line of that majestic ocean; it knew not its origin; it knew not that it was part of that great centre—yea, that it was the centre itself, and that the centre had expanded to the external; not all the scientists on your Earth, sage or philosopher, could gather up that outer circle as it extended to that outer ocean and confine it to its centre, from whence it came; neither can any logician take that external expression of central power and say that it is the centre, seeing that it has become the boundary-line or

external. So the great and mighty wave of Infinity, pregnant with light and life from that great central power whose name is Jehovah, doth continually ebb forth in the divine glorious Order, which constitutes the external form and expression upon the material Earth. Give to Thy gathered atoms that central life from Thyself whereby they may discern Thy divisibility at every exact point, and so see with the divine eye the divine harmony of the interior with the exterior,—not seeing the interior as the exterior, nor the exterior as the interior, but as an emanation from thy eternal Selfhood. Let all see that Thy walls, oh Jehovah, are glorious indeed. All hail! Adieu! *Exit.*

YOUNG LOVE: Do you know what I have been doing? I have been working so hard. What have I been *specially* doing?

Vesta: Have you been removing the thorns from the path?

Young Love: Yes, I have made a quantity of holes for some to fall in. I have been digging graves and building bridges. Do you know who I dug the graves for?

Recorder: For the dead men, Angel.

Young Love: All dead men don't go into graves. Some are buried in the ocean.

Recorder: It is to bury the selfhood in, which pertains to the natural or sensuous mind.

Young Love: What are the graves for?

Vesta: To put the bodies in when the spirit has left them.

Truth: To bury that which the Angels will have to restore.

Wisdom: To put the residue in.

Young Love: The graves that I dig are to hide the treasures in.

Recorder: Then, Angel, what is a greater treasure than the selfhood?

Young Love: Young Love speaks of it as the treasure hid until the divine action shall vivify and glorify it like unto Jehovah; but you must not forget that the Angels dig the graves, which means that they have selected the state where the selfhood shall be. What are the bridges for?

Libra: To walk over.

Young Love: I have built a bridge across the grave, and that is for you all to walk over and view your outer selfhood, and see and know that it is in divine order. What is the mystery underlying this statement?

Recorder: If there were not an outer selfhood, there could not be an inner and a divine one.

Young Love: The very fact of their being an outer conveys the truth, that were there not an outer selfhood there could not be an inner one; and don't forget when the Angels call you to look at and love the outer self, that it must be in divine order. Adieu!

Exit.

THE PROFESSOR: I have laboured until my brain whirls. The new educational system, now taking place on your Earth, had its origin in our State. I am called *Professor Stew warke*. I have placed under me seventy-seven specific atoms, and these are under the immediate tuition of the Professor; but the Professor falls short of imparting the knowledge, so swiftly does it flow in and so slow are the atoms to receive that knowledge, and unless they are capable of receiving it when the Professor receives it, it vanishes like a cloud, and it is gone.

I look around, and, behold, it is like the mighty circle of a wave, and I impatiently cry out, and ask, "How many times must I reiterate, and how many times shall I forgive my brother for not learning so quickly as I desire him to learn?" And upon every examination state we draw together, I find I have to labour over and over again, to repeat and re-repeat all that has been uttered; and lo! the

Mighty One standeth before me and speaketh the word of comfort in my ears as follows, for when I cry, How long? they reply, "Until the most external atom shall have heard the sound thereof and is glad."

When the Professor takes into his own mind the infinite number that is included in the whole, when circle after circle, pulse wave after pulse wave, from Jehovah, shall have continued to roll unto the uttermost parts of the earth, you may forgive this utterance: that my brain whirls at the thought; for as Jehovah liveth, and my soul that liveth in Him, so am I a specific form of life, and must stand in that state by divine appointment for ages yet to come; and when the Mighty One standeth before me and I cry out, "My brain is on the whirl," I am made perfectly conscious that it is this exercise—the inflow and outflow of divine knowledge—that must pass from one mind to another, and, as in the ocean, on your material world, when from the great centre of that working ocean the wave starts and meets with a monster obstacle called a rock, it cannot proceed on to the circumference of its centre, still it resteth not, for it floweth back to its centre and seeketh another outlet whereby it may flow to its circumference. Even so the divine knowledge, proceeding from the throne of Jehovah, floweth freely through the mind, passing from one mind to another, and in each mind there is an infinity of degrees; and when the atoms gathered round take into consideration the truth that seventy times seven have been allotted to me to instruct in divine order, remember the state and degree of that order of which I speak.

I am cognisant of all that takes place upon your material world. I am instructed in the interior wisdom by the Angel of Jehovah—that is my name in that state; in the higher state I have another name, but here I am "a fixture for ages," until light shall have dawned in the darkest recesses of the Earth.

When the life of Jehovah ultimated through certain degrees and formed itself into the Angel Vishnu in ages gone past, then the radiancy of that light extended.—How far? Take the measuring-line in your hand and say how far that light extended. In after ages, in other and more specific workings, the Angel of Jehovah brooded over Nature, and lo ! not Vishnu, but Jesu was the outcome of that action. Take the measuring-line in your hand and tell us how far that light hath extended? *We see* that it hath not yet extended over one quarter of your globe, *i.e.*, not in its specific form of light. Forgive, forbear with the Professor while he again acknowledges that the brain whirls, for I stand here as a fixture until the whole material Earth—not the specific form of materialised body, but the whole world generally—until the ray of light shall have reached out into all minds. I stand, I repeat, and reiterate the divine lessons from Jehovah; and questioning those who are specifically under my charge, I find, on my return to them, that not any one point of the last lesson is remembered; and I say again, How long? Lo ! they appear to me something like the material idea of your bottomless pit, their minds are bottomless; for, behold, when the divine thoughts are infused in their minds, they immediately commence that mighty circuit, and those to whom they are given remember them no more; nor shall they remember them, saith Jehovah, until they have taken their foundation-stand even amongst the heathen upon your Earth; and when speaking of the heathen, we mean the heathens—viz., those specific forms of life whose skin appears somewhat different to your own, but who, through the diffusion of light and life from Jehovah, shall have their skin changed.

Can the Ethiopian change his skin? is a question I have often put to my little circle, and none of them reply in the negative, though they are afraid to reply in the affirmative

lest we should require proof; and it is on account of this very questioning thought existing in their minds, and then flowing from their minds like a frightened bird, that we stand here, age after age, ready to impart to them the knowledge as soon as they can receive it.

How can the Ethiopian change his skin? I will pause and rest. Meantime the divine action shall work like the Mighty Operator and subdue me more, and cause me better to understand my fixed condition, even as a corresponding fixed star in your astronomical world.

I come again amongst you and enquire of you, and then I shall see the headway you have made, and shall be the better able to calculate into my length of time as a fixed atom in this fixed state. All hail!

Recorder: Will you give us the value of the name you have assumed in this state, Angel?

Professor: If you can divide the two words into syllables, you cannot fail to discover the value. You will find there are five syllables, and if you divide them, methinks you cannot fail to see for yourselves; and in this instance I doubt not but the first syllable is better than the last. What is not included in *Pro*?

Recorder: The first syllable being *Pro* includes all, as representative.

Professor: If it includes all, I cannot tell you what can be better, and here you have the key to the whole.

If you are able to represent the lowest hell as a delegate from the divine love and wisdom; if you can ascend, and by virtue of the quality of that name or syllable stand before the Great I AM, and represent all states from the lowest degree up to Himself, methinks there cannot be in specific atoms of life anything greater. So that in the first syllable of the word you have the key and interpretation of the whole name, which is a representation of all and every state; but

in the divine arrangement I have been fixed as a representative in my little circle (to which I have referred), and when they shall fully comprehend how that external nature is to become glorified, so that the power of the Majestic One can be realised, that even the walls of Jehovah are all glorious indeed,—then must I shine steadily and fixedly, but surely, until the full mystery of that divine revelation is complete in them, and when completed in them, who shall look upon your present Earth and know it? for lo! even outer nature shall wear the aspect of divinity; and mountains and hills shall break forth, and even the valleys below shall sing, and all the atmosphere shall be full of the harmony of the vocal sound of praise. To such a state, we say, all hail! And then shall the Professor be exalted along with you, and we shall all sing the praises of Jehovah together. But I belong to a peculiarly constituted nature, and hence, cry out impatiently, for which I ask you all to bear and forbear. All hail! Adieu!

Recorder: We think, Angel, that your name and quality of Professor entitles us to ask you for a definition of the atom of life.

What is the atom of life as you see and understand it?

Professor: What is life? has been the agitating thought upon the outer sphere of nature ever since the state or time when the world was formed, after its apparent disruption or disunion from the sister planet or world.

What is life? according to the Professor's knowledge, it is that special outcome of Jehovah. There ever and always is the great unseen power whom we designate the Great I AM, by whose power forms of angelic life are attracted, like as special atoms in the material world are attracted and drawn by certain winds which blow unseen; and even so this unseen Power attracts to Itself and Himself, and by that divine operation, even as the wind blowing sendeth

forth the seed deeper into the ground, so the subtle power of His life is deepened in the Angelic form, where it germinates and brings forth forms of life, and it is according to the behest of Jehovah whether He wills that that special form of life shall ultimate to people the glorious spheres within. Even so Jehovah doth propagate His life down through all states, resting not until it taketh the human form upon the Earth, and in order that it may take the human form, this searching, this subtle, though unseen power, doth descend at His command until atoms shall be found, even as the Angels are found, in the highest heavens, whereby Jehovah produceth His own human form. So that life appearing to the eye of the Professor thus, as the continual outcome from the Great I AM, supplies him with knowledge and illustrations innumerable whereby he can educate those committed to his special care into the divine mystery of *what is life*.

To rightly comprehend such a questioning thought every atom must view that life as it proceedeth from the Great I AM and taketh every corner of the globe in its circuit, and view the action of that power, ere they can understand *what is life*.

Recorder: But, Angel, could you not deal with the atom rather than with life universally?

Professor: To show the atom and what constitutes the atom, how in its descent, coming in contact with many and various atmospheres, it assumes the many different forms of life that it does, would be to take you scientifically through the kingdom and show you these things. There are, we perceive, abundance of illustrations in your outer universe whereby ye may see the glorious correspondence of a specific atom of life clothing itself, giving to itself its individuality, and making it as a special atom. Which of you gathered here will not weary as your Professor some-

times wearies? but I will unfold the mystery by illustrations from the outer universe.

Recorder: We would, Angel, much prefer to go with you *inside*, and there see the atom in its formation.

Professor: In order to show you the formation of the interior, we may convey it more clearly to your minds by taking special illustrations from corresponding atoms in the material universe, showing you how nature there works to clothe its special atoms, and then taking you within will show you how Divinity works to clothe its special atoms; so that seeing each you may see the whole, and that in divine harmony.

Your Professor draws near to you again for that special revelation.

My symbol is the Cross and the Crown. Adieu!

Exit.





CHAPTER VII.

THE PROFESSOR.

(November 23rd, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Hells created by Jehovah. Redemption of the Hells. The Lost State Regained. Who are the Gods? The Blind Man. Interior Cause of Blindness. Cure of Physical Blindness. Knowledge and its Power to heal all Diseases.*

PROFESSOR: Listen, O Heavens, and give ear, O Earth! Jehovah the Lord hath accompanied me to the lowest depths of the Hells, and lo! I return and call upon you to rejoice with me; for, behold, those who were dead liveth again, and those who for ages have been lost to memory are called again into conscious existence; for, behold, they are found in the day of the Lord, they have been cast into the outer Temple, they have been given over to the outer Kingdom to destruction in order that their spirit may be found in the day of Jehovah.

Be ye not confused, neither be ye confounded, when we utter the words, "That those who were lost are found;" it is recorded in your Word,—“that those who sleep, Jehovah will bring with Him.” Know and comprehend aright! that Jehovah, by His mighty power and majestic tread, hath trodden the Hells which He himself created, and lo! Jehovah bringeth those who sleep with Him; for, by his all-pervading breath infilling the atomic forms which He hath

created from the centre of His celestial state, we came forth as a mighty armed band in the strength of Jehovah to conquer all those over whom the power of death had reigned supreme, and we could not be said to conquer unless we had gained the atoms and brought them with us.

Who shall believe our report when we speak in the presence and by the breath of Jehovah, and show to you the number of atomic forms we have redeemed from the lowest Hell? Lo! they stand in spirit form unseen by your outer eye, clothed, and in their right mind; for as the dews descend from the heavens to water and bring forth fruit upon the Earth, so the all-prevailing, the all-purifying, and the all-glorifying life from Jehovah hath been centred in us, and in that strength we descended; and lo! the lame leap for joy, the deaf and the dumb hear and speak, even all who are oppressed under man's dominion. From seven societies in the Hells have we redeemed representatives from each, and, side by side with your speaking Angel, they stand in your presence. They have been redeemed from that outer state into which Jehovah propelled them; they have been purified up to the present state to which your Angel hath brought them; they shall be glorified in that grand future which awaits Jehovah's power; and here we call upon each and all to rejoice with us, inasmuch as the dead is living and the lost is found.

Be it known that specific atomic forms of life hath received light and life from Jehovah, and by that life and light are they ascending; and some of these specific forms of life belong to atomic forms gathered around us, of whom we shall speak hereafter. But who shall measure the Angel? Or who shall grasp the circumference thereof? For the specific Angelic form to which and to whom all these atomic forms relate are such as no man can measure, neither can number.

Every one who hath heard the Angel speaking will comprehend the work being done *within*; and while the Angels in the heavens watch with divine interest the agitation upon your Earth, they know what it is the outcome of; for as one walking in a fruitful orchard, shaking the boughs thereof, even so hath the breath of Jehovah sent a pulse-wave through all Heaven, through all the Earth, and through all the Hells; and the vibration of that divine breath shall never cease until every atomic life connected with every specific Angel in the celestial heavens has been purified by that same breath and transformed into the image and likeness of Jehovah.

Think it not a light thing that Jehovah thus speaketh, when the intense affection of the Angels in the celestial heavens has been called forth, and endeavouring in its overwhelming power to draw forth, draw back that life which Jehovah, in His infinite wisdom, hath propelled forth, and in thus propelling forth, hath sent likewise pain and anguish, sighing and tears. Think it not a light thing that Jehovah speaketh again, and indraweth His atoms again until each and all shall stand in perfect peace and perfect harmony with their Creator and their entire being, and thus standing in harmony with that wondrous work of creation which calleth forth in every Angel in the entire Heaven the admiration of every heart—behold, they themselves are regaining, and more than regaining, their primeval state. The recreative power shall possess their entire being, and the I AM speaketh forth from the depths of His eternity, and declareth by His divine breath that the atoms whom we have now redeemed from the deepest Hells are and shall be made kings and priests unto Jehovah. Nay, more: said I not unto thee, They are Gods? for having been redeemed from the deepest Hell the loftiest summit is their habitation, even the God-sphere in the interior Heavens.

Rejoice with us ! All hail !

Recorder : We wish to know, Angel, if it is possible for you to exert the power of Jehovah and restore sight to a physically blind man ?

Professor : Do you know what is embraced in restoring physical sight to the blind ?

As a Professor standing in the inner kingdom of Jehovah, I have the power to see how the pure truth from Jehovah (some making the assertion of what certain atoms of life can do—viz., that they can exert a power to heal all manner of diseases)—how the pure truth becomes sullied, for though they utter a divine truth, that the blind may receive sight, that the deaf may hear, and hearing they may live, nevertheless, those in spirit life and those in earth life oftentimes make that assertion knowing that it is divinely true ; but as to how that divine truth can be enforced and practically used, they know not.

There are none physically deaf, there are none physically blind upon your Earth, but within and underneath lieth concealed a meaning as sublime as eternity and deep as the lowest Hells. Remember the assertion we have made, that all atomic forms of life—those inhabiting the human form upon your Earth—innumerable in number as they are, are nevertheless the outcome of some specific form of Angelic being, and their origin, and the transit from that origin—whichever way and through whatever states that transit has been made—is seen in the *effect* which ye see upon your Earth, in blindness, in physical deafness, and all other infirmities.

But we see thoughts arising in some minds concerning the Angelic utterance, and they think it is a violation of the laws of nature ; but we have to inquire of the scientist on your Earth, What are the laws of nature ? In order to cure the physically blind and to restore sight, that must be done

in actuality which was done in symbol by one in human form upon your Earth. Forget not that out from Him there came a something; and the symbol presented to you in your Word is, that it proceeded out of His mouth and was united with the most external, even the dust of the Earth (symbolising that that which is within must be united by Jehovah to that which is without, and not only united, but made manifest to all); and when such a state is brought to bear upon the human mind, then (we utter by that breath which giveth life) even the physically blind receive sight.

In order, then, to show to the atoms gathered round us here how they who are blind upon your Earth can receive their sight, we reply: It can only be accomplished by the fixed, the immutable laws of Jehovah, which is, to gather round that specific atom, and when he shall have learnt his origin, when he shall have seen his own descent into nature—for you who are gathered here know that the divine injunction, “Know thyself,” standeth high over all—and when the physically blind man shall know himself, or possess the knowledge that what exists within harmonises with that which exists without,—then shall he receive his sight.

If the loved ones could bear with us while we describe to them the descent of life, and how it oftentimes ultimates in blindness on your Earth, then would they the better comprehend how such are to be healed of their diseases and infirmities.

We are here, and by the power of Jehovah we affirm, that to heal diseases knowledge must be the winner there; and in no miracle of the past hath it been otherwise than by a direct or indirect communication of knowledge to the specific forms thus diseased.

Recorder: But, Angel, the specific case we are now refer-

ring to is one of recent occurrence,—the atom was not born blind.

Professor: Does the loved one not know that oftentimes—yea, through all the allotted time for man to dwell upon the Earth—that during the whole of that state or time, life from within, in one form or another, is ever and continually ultimating through every specific form upon the Earth. Inquire of the scientists on your Earth the cause of the hourly and daily change in the material body, and how far can they reply to your questioning thoughts? We affirm that the changing of the material in man is the effect of that cause, the ultimation of life in its infinite variety of forms; and in the ages gone past, which some are pleased to designate the dark ages, who then knew anything of the body changing materially? But we see that even the least informed upon your Earth has some knowledge that there is such a law in existence, although they take it more upon the testimony of others than from actual experience. Nevertheless, the Angel of Jehovah, by His power, is working wondrously within, and the result upon your Earth is the consciousness of the mind concerning the laws which operate on your Earth.

We repeat, then, that both in the human form and in spirits disembodied from that state, the power of Jehovah is apparently made of none effect on account of assertions made and not proved; for to prove that any specific form of life has the power to remove any disease, if the inquiring minds will look beneath the thought, they cannot fail to see that it is the power of Jehovah Himself that worketh the change, and that by the power of His love and wisdom; and in no age of the past, nor any of the innumerable ages to come in the mighty future can it be otherwise than by the inflow of knowledge. But we are met here by the questioning thoughts concerning the records of instant cures.

Know ye not that there are times when the mighty ocean rushes with such velocity, bears all its burdens on its breast, whatever they be, to their destination; but at other times or states the mariner gives up in despair, wondering whether it will ever be reached, for winds and tides and atmospheres are all against him. Even so the divine knowledge—the outcome and outflow from the Alpha and Omega—in some states rushes onwards rapidly to its destination until it reaches some organism upon your Earth, so that the appearance is as the flash of the lightning. So in the outer universe, so swift is the divine power, that the diseased forms stand erect and whole. In other states or times, lo! that divine knowledge has to work its way ebbing and flowing, now in the deep valley, and again over the high hills, over rocky crags, through uneven lands and grounds, takes a circuit infinitely wider, and a state infinitely longer, ere it reaches the specific form in which Jehovah in His infinite wisdom (and who seeth every separate and distinct atom) ultimates that power. So that the work of miracles, if you can see aright, is a work of divine knowledge, be it instantaneous or otherwise.

In order to see how diseases may be cured, permit your Professor to draw you together again and show you the ultimatum of a blind birth in connection with this case in point, when blindness came to the specific form of life after the enjoyment of light upon your Earth, then you will better comprehend how that state is to be brought about when disease is to be swept away by the breath of Jehovah.

Recorder: If Angel, as we believe, *you* can cause the blind man to see, and we bring him to you, will you restore his sight?

Professor: In bringing the blind man to the Angel, it is not only the Angel seeing that specific form, but that spe-

cific form seeing the Angel, and as soon as he can see the Angel, then natural sight belongs to him again; for those who can be brought to see the Angel can see Jehovah in that form; and none can see, or know, or comprehend what the Angel is, until they can see and acknowledge that Jehovah's life infils them, and in filling the Angels with that knowledge, they can communicate to the atoms inhabiting the human form, and show to them their origin and destiny; and whosoever thus seeth, whosoever thus heareth and believeth, show, by Thy mighty breath, Mighty One, that they are whole. We repeat—

Thus whole they cannot be,
Until Jehovah thus they see.

Recorder: We have cases in point, Angel, where men have received physical sight who were quite ignorant of this great truth.

Professor: And the Angel denieth it not.

Recorder: Then, Angel, why not let us witness a display of Jehovah's power through the Angels? The glory and the praise and the power shall be ascribed all to you.

Professor: All to Jehovah, from whom we gain the power. But we think if you consider our reply to your questioning thoughts, you cannot fail to see the infinite wisdom in the dealing of this law of Jehovah.

Recorder: As to the specific case in point, is it presumptuous on our part in pleading with you for an exhibition of Jehovah's power through our own ministering Angels, to give sight to the blind man?

Professor: An effort on your part, an effort on the Angel's part, but through all Jehovah worketh, and worketh in His own way and by His own power, and whether Jehovah's healing power or knowledge shall be made known, we leave.

Recorder : If, Angel, you say we must not press the matter, and you see it best that such be not further prosecuted, we, of course, submit to your superior wisdom.

Professor : We shall draw you together again for the special purpose of showing you the cause of the effect in the special atom, or case, to which you have referred.

Adieu !

Exit.





CHAPTER VIII.

THE ANGEL OF LOVE.

(November 27th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Decree of the Whispering Angel. Symbols of the Angel of Love. Taking the Kingdom by Violence. No Diseases in the New Earth. Miracles no proof of Divinity. Light to the Atoms who Compose the Blind Man. A new Thing to be Created on the Earth. Miracles in the Incoming Age. Spirits receiving Light.*

ANGEL OF LOVE: Mark well the symbols.

I take from the head and convey through the left hand of Love to the external face. After a short pause I will explain the symbol to you.

I have the power to remove what the scientist on your Earth would call inflammatory disease. Now the dear ones must pause and rest, in the full assurance and confidence that the power of Jehovah is in their midst.

I stand in the conscious power of one who knows the wisdom of her God. All hail !

Be it known unto you that the child Lilly stands as the Angel of Love, resting in the bosom of her Lord having accomplished his purpose, when, by the divine fiat of that Eternal Jehovah, who reigneth supreme over the highest Angel, the whispering Angel, out from the Eternal Godhead, decreed that I should go forth in the form of a simple child,

and at the behest of Jehovah and by the breath of His mouth, I was propelled as a little one amongst you. Having given forth in simplicity, deep and interior truths, behold me again as I stand in conscious dignity of who and what I am under the living Jehovah.

With my hand upon my head, the left hand upon the breast (the symbol by which all enter our glorious society), symbolising divine intelligence in the head, signifying divine love in the heart, now behold, by the breath of Jehovah I am propelled forth, and laying the left hand upon the head, I apply that externally to the external face of the atom called Wisdom. Know ye the interior meaning?

I have solicited that divine wisdom, which means the divine love, by placing the hand upon the head, which signifies intelligence and wisdom. Know, then, inasmuch as I have placed the left hand, which is the affection, upon the head, which is wisdom, that I have lain hold upon divine intelligence to communicate to the external atoms that which appears to cause external disease, but which in reality is none other than the multitudes rushing to the kingdom of Jehovah, and in a state of agitation trying to take it by violence. Here you have the external symbol in what the scientists or physicians on your Earth would call inflammatory disease. But why have they been permitted to rush with such violence to the external so as to view the internal? Behold, it is the right side, showing to the dear ones that many are trying to get a glimpse of the kingdom of Jehovah, and which they know can only be obtained by knowledge; this they know by intuition, hence the rush to the right side, in which side you have the disease.

Why have they been permitted? The love hath solicited the wisdom, and inasmuch as you have seen the left hand, *which is love*, applied to the diseased part, then know of a surety, as my soul liveth and Jehovah in whom it lives, so

shall the divine light illumine those who are striving to enter the kingdom of Jehovah by violence and storm; the light through the action of divine love is now being conveyed, and is a sign to you that light is being given and received. Inasmuch as the divine love from the divine head hath gathered wisdom and given to them, even so, as the hand has been applied to the external form, the so-called inflammatory disease shall decrease from this (you call) time, and this shall be the sign to you; that others, the external forms, who would enter the kingdom of Jehovah by storm, knowing that it can only be obtained by knowledge, knowledge and light shall be theirs, whereby they may enter and have access to the throne of Jehovah's internal kingdom, for be it known unto you that in the kingdom of Heaven there are three degrees, and in the centre of each degree is Jehovah's throne; and when we speak of the interior or internal kingdom, we would have you to comprehend that we speak specifically of that one glorious state in whose centre Jehovah's throne is erected, and out of that throne, and from Him that sitteth upon it, proceedeth only divine love and truth.

Recorder: The Angel Art has communicated to us some glorious truths concerning the cure of diseases, and as we have a case of physical blindness on hand, can you help us? The Angel of Love and the Angel of Wisdom should have power to cure even physical blindness.

Angel of Love: It hath been recorded in the past, and the ministrants from Jehovah's kingdom have uttered the words, that in future all manner of diseases shall be healed when Jehovah's tabernacle is with the man, for as impossible is it for disease to inhabit and take possession of the human form when Jehovah's is there, as it is for the natural Earth to pass away, which never will.

We think no Angel from any Society in the Heavens
Vol. III. F

could reply more fully to the question concerning physical blindness, its cause and effect, its cure afterwards, and the result of that cure, than the Angel Art who has spoken to you.

If the divine truths communicated concerning the specific atom of life have not been free and full, then the Angel of Love can do no other than that which has been done—namely, to communicate divine truth; and if it has been shown—as unmistakeably it has been—how physical blindness must be cured, why abide ye not by the divine injunction?

Recorder: Because, Angel, we accept the statements regarding the future; but in the meantime we should like to prove, or test if you will, the value and the power of the—

Angel of Love: And all who approach divine love and truth with a desire to test, shall as utterly fail in the future as in the past. We have shown in the past that all the miracles worked were no proof of divinity, inasmuch as those who lived in the perverted order of Jehovah had power to heal the sick and to lay hands upon them; but here Jehovah's breath, which sustains all things in the inner and outer universe, breathes forth, Whether is it greater to say, Thy sins are forgiven, or, Rise up and walk? Whether is it greater to heal the physical blindness by the immediate touch of Jehovah's power, or for His breath to breathe gently through Him to them until they who stand in outer darkness shall have received divine light? Whether is it greater to say, Thy sins are forgiven, or to say, Arise and walk?

Viewing this in the celestial state, it applies to the immediate case in point. What if the divine fiat went forth, and the immediate act of restoration to sight was given to the specific atom? What of all those who stand unseen?—for they in spirit-life (unseen by you) are standing in total darkness. Shall the immediate life given to the blind

man awaken all those in spirit-life immediately the sight is given?

We reply that it has never been in the past, and it cannot be in the present. We say if the specific form of life (because Jehovah's children seek a sign and test to prove His power)—if that atom be thus restored,—then know that ye have failed to fulfil the divine injunction, which is, to love your enemy as yourself. By loving your enemy, you love the dark ones unseen, who have the power to induce, first in one part and then in another, whatever form of disease it may be. Then the inquiry comes forth, and we show to the dear ones how each specific form of life emanating from Jehovah cannot now do His bidding, though, verily, in the new and incoming state shall every atom of life abide by the divine testimony, which is a new thing being created upon the Earth. If you will look back into the immeasurable past you may see what the result of miracle-working has been. Hark! the whispering Angel whispers to every atom of life, Has the working of miracles in the past turned the face of the atom Zionward? We see that in nine out of ten of every such operations, it turned the atom from the Sun to total darkness; in other words, they declared, and others have declared, that the power was from the Demon. In the past it hath not had any power to turn any one face to Jehovah, for the Angels can record to you one instance after another, where the operation of miracles hath been performed upon certain atoms of life, that the specific atoms thus operated upon turned again even as the animal returns to wallowing in the mire.

Shall Jehovah in the incoming state work miracles? Yes, we reply; and all the Heavens send their chorus down in the affirmative. Shall it be the external form of miracles? It shall hereafter take that form, resulting in the purifying, in the perfecting of the outer self. Inasmuch as the blind

man cried aloud that he might receive his sight, the divine power was shown to every seeing eye, by gathering up the dust of the Earth and producing something from the interior of his body and mixing it with the exterior, applied it to the external organ of sight,—but was it a perfect restoration of sight externally? All the Heavens and all the Earth must echo back, No! for the specific atom could not distinguish the fixed tree from the living moving atom. Can external operation by immediate action give free and full sight? No. Though it may give free and full sight to one specific atom, nevertheless, as the blind man of whom ye have record could not see clearly, but confounded one form with another, even so those who in spirit-life influence and form a part of the specific atom to whom we now refer—they could not by the *immediate* action of light and love receive light from Jehovah, and this is the purpose Jehovah has in view by coming in a later portion of life and causing spiritual blindness to a certain atom, that He may by His infinite wisdom gently impart light to those who form a part of the atom himself internally, that *they* may receive truth and life from Jehovah—*this, we say*, is greater—that those standing in darkness in spirit-life may have the greater light and stand up and walk, so that they shall not walk in darkness.

What shall prove the operation of divine power? Nothing short of divine power can infl the atoms of life for them to have the knowledge of who and what they are.

Peace! Adieu!

Exit.





CHAPTER IX.

THE PROFESSOR AND THE ANGEL OF LOVE AND FOOTLIGHT.

(November 30th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Jehovah everywhere. The Living Form of the Word. The Living and Abiding Words in exact Correspondence. State of Eternity opened to the Angels. Vision of the Angel of Love. Sayings of the Whispering Angel not Sealed. The Angel's First Love. What is Truth? Church and State in the Inner Council of Jehovah's Kingdom.*

PROFESSOR: My brain whirls and I stand confused, for everywhere in the great immensity I behold Jehovah. I have ascended the lofty pinnacle of the majesty of the Most High. I have stood midway in the milky galaxy between Earth and Heaven. I have descended in the divine love to the depths of Hell, and everywhere on every side Jehovah's power doth me enshrine.

And I stand in the centre of the circle divinely appointed by Him, and am lost in wonder and adoration, for this day or state hath witnessed the passing into the state of Eternity from out of the state of Angelhood, the last hundred and forty-four thousand of the Angel that inhabited the human form upon the Earth, who stood visible and yet invisible. As I stand here my brain whirls in the mighty circle in

which I stand, for in this circle there is no need of the Sun, which meaneth that we need not any external manifestation, for the glory of Jehovah is seen and recognised from within to without ; and as the Sun shining in the material universe is an emblem and manifestation of that great eternal Sun, even so it is recorded in your Word, that in that glorious City there is no need of that external manifestation. It is also recorded that none in the human frame shall take from, or add to, but it is nowhere recorded that the Angel may not take from, or add to, for the "adding to" to that divine expression is the unfolding or the opening up of its interior meaning. While, therefore, it is recorded that no man shall take from or add to, nevertheless, Jehovah, by the power of His mighty Spirit, shall add to, through the ministration of His Angels, by showing to every atom gathered round and within that Angelic ministration, what lieth beneath the external.

We have shown from time to time, or state to state, what those are—the precious gems that lieth hid beneath the external of the Word ; we have shown what lieth within even the living form of the Word, and as an illustration we have selected the blind man ; and as an outer expression of that living Word we have endeavoured to show the truths lying within the external of the Word, for when with the Angelic eye the Professor looks upon one external word, one external written word, immediately I select out a specific form of life and find its counterpart. So that, if the atoms gathered round me here will gather together the number of every specific word in that book which you call divine, then will the Professor select the exact counterpart of that word in living form and present the mystery lying within both. Or if ye cannot in patience possess your souls, ye may select paragraphs, which are called chapters upon your Earth, and your Professor will gather together the number

according to each chapter or paragraph ; or, if this may not be, ye have the advantage of selecting the Book, and your Professor will likewise deal with the whole in each.

All hail ! Adieu !

Exit.

ANGEL OF LOVE :

'Tis sweet to look to Thee, my light ;
From Thee I gain the living sight.
Sweet to look up and see my name
In your fair Book set down ;
'Tis sweet to look in and there behold
Eternal joys which are mine own.
Far sweeter still to see Thy will
Pourtrayed in these below.

All hail, Mighty One ! All hail, dear ones !

I stand in the consciousness of one who knoweth where she hath been sent. I stand in the happy consciousness of knowing whither I am going. I stand in the inexpressible joy of one of those who are conscious of knowing that they have the power to reflect divine light to all those who shall gather with us in our home. This glorious day, or state, hath witnessed the opening of an inner state which never heretofore in the immense eternity hath been opened. Oh, that the dear atoms gathered round the Angel of Love could form some conception of what the *reality is* of a state in eternity being opened, when the highest Angel, revelling in the presence and Sunshine of Jehovah, and feeling that the cup of joy is full to overflowing, suddenly it is removed from the hand of the Angel only to remind him of another state, and another, higher and yet higher still, in "the beyond," which even the Angelic eye hath never pierced, and where are the glories, which the Whispering Angel whispered in our ears, that it awaits us. Calling to the Angelic memory that state of felicity when each were gathered into that twelfth state under Jehovah, it was there

the Whispering Angel, after reminding us of the glory, the joy, and the ecstasy, and felicity which pervaded our being, made us conscious that we had attained to the God likeness; and then looking round from His wisdom upon all immensity, the Whispering Angel in that state came whispering in our ear "that we were of the Royal Family," and said, "All the things and states you now behold, saith Jehovah, are yours," and yet the Whispering Angel breathed the assertion in our ears this day or state, and that by the symbol which the Whispering Angel has placed in my hand.

By this command or fiat of the Divine Will, something corresponding to a grain of sand was placed in my hand, and immediately there rose up a mighty ocean, and the Whispering Angel, by the power of Jehovah, propelled this grain of sand out of my hand, and lo! it was lost to sight in the mighty ocean, and immediately the ocean passed away, whereupon the Whispering Angel again breathed in our ear—"So shall ye compare the past state of glory to that which awaits you in the mighty future." As the grain of sand was lost in the mighty ocean and counted as nothing compared with its power, even so the past state of felicity is nothing to be compared with that glory which lieth in that glorious beyond; and having the vision portrayed to myself, the Whispering Angel commanded that I should not seal the same, for the state was at hand when all that were now holy (or those who had tasted of the glorious state of the past) should be holy still, and be introduced by the Whispering Angel into that glorious *beyond*, even beyond the Angel ken.

Having been commanded not to seal the sayings, the Angel of Love hastens on the wings of divine intelligence to those she loves the most, and being commanded not to seal, the Angel of Love knew to whom she would communicate the glorious tidings, for the dear ones must not forget

that even the Angels have their first love, which means those to whom special preference is given. Will you allow the Angel of Love to say, "First once, first always;" first to clasp to the Angelic bosom when the outer shell of the tabernacle falls off, for the breath of Jehovah surrounds me while I say, Lo! I am with you from henceforth even for ever; and on the wings of divine intelligence, even as your present speaking one is wafted from state to state, even so shall my pinions bear you swiftly from state to state to that state, until you each stand in our glorious home, having tasted of the good things yet to come.

I rested not until I neared you all to share the banquet with you, for cursed is he who eateth his morsel alone.

All hail! Adieu!

Exit.

FOOTLIGHT: Look at your feet! Take your shoes off! No spot, and no blemish! Wash them all clean! I am *Young Footlight*. Bless you all!

I have to waft the straw to the inmost state. No spot, no blemish!

Recorder: To whom do you refer, Angel?

Footlight: Those whom I speak of. I am in your midst, and you hear my voice; and while you hear my voice in your midst those in the inner heavens hear the sound thereof, for you must not forget the power that has been invested in me; for while as the specific atom of life, I have been made into divisibility into an infinite degree, nevertheless, my visibility is recognised by the Jehovah power within, and it is that divine power which gives me that illumination while I explore near to the material world and standing upon the boundary-line of time, I enquire of you, *What is time?*

Recorder: Time is an appearance which makes us conscious of our state of existence while inhabiting the human organism upon the Earth.

Footlight: While nearing your Earth we heard the philosophers say if they had no other conception of time, they could form one by a succession of ideas, and the little Footlight, unseen, threw a thought into the mind of one of your philosophers, and he suddenly stopped short and said, "But what is succession?" And the little Footlight replied, that succession was only a conception cast into the idea of time, and that succession itself was precisely the same as time.

You will see some of these thoughts appearing on your Earth, for surely I invested them.

Recorder: And we trust, Angel, that the investment will prove a good one.

Footlight: The Footlight comes again to see the returns for her investment. *Succession is time*; and the Footlight asks you, What is succession and what is time? And if you reply to her questioning thoughts she will take you up, and you will say with the Great Mathematician, "*Ad infinitum*." Now say what is succession?

Recorder: Succession, as we view it, is the propelling forth by degrees into outer and still more external conditions, *ad infinitum*.

Footlight: That is time, is it not?

Recorder: Time is only an appearance, Angel?

Footlight: So is succession.

Recorder: Inside the succession there is real substance; but in time, according to our idea, there is no substance.

Footlight: If there was not a substance in time you could not have it in succession, for time forms the first successive period, and, out of that, succession emanates continually. So that if you had no reality, no substance in time, you could have none in succession; therefore, after all, succession is only a term cast into the conception of time. And young Footlight has been all this time or state exploring the great Empires of your Earth, and am here at this state or time

for the special purpose to ask the dear ones to remember well what she has uttered concerning the divisibility of matter, for our next gathering together with you will be to set before you the specific atoms who have lived upon your Earth, concerning whose death and resurrection ye desire to hear; and forget not that the little erratic creature has been passing in and out among the multitudes upon your Earth, and if any have the seeing eye they might have viewed me; and even as they view the twinkling stars in the Heavens, so they might have seen the magnetic light (but we call it spiritual light) even while walking among the number on your Earth.

Some portions of your globe we perceive to be much more disturbed than others, and very strange pictures have been presented to the Footlight. I have seen a long array of those who are dressed in ministerial attire and who call themselves Stewards of Jehovah, and the Footlight heard the questioning thought being agitated in their minds: "Shall the Church be severed from the State?" But those who are agitating that question upon your globe are totally blind as to its origin, and how its counterpart (though seen in a very different light) is the very question that agitates the Inner Council in Jehovah's Kingdom.

Who amongst you here can tell me what is the celestial meaning of the Church being severed from the State? for every law, even the most minute, that takes place upon your Earth, has its origin in our home; but great and infinite are the number of the specific forms of life through whom all the divine thoughts flow--(and all the structures which constitute their specific atomic forms differ in every society as much as your organic structures upon the Earth)—concerning the Church and State question, which is now being agitated in the Inner Council of Jehovah, taking a circuit round the mighty universe, and passing through all the

societies ere the Earth is reached; and when the Angels see how these thoughts are received as they enter the organic structures on your Earth, and see the form that the question takes there, they and even the Footlight are lost in wonder; for you must not forget that as the wind bloweth from every one of the four corners of Heaven, even so these thoughts go out like a mighty spray in all directions.

Recorder: Will you tell us, Angel, what in your celestial home you mean by Church and State?

Footlight: Answer me my question first. "Give and it shall be given" is a universal law.

If time will not allow you to deal with the question of the Church and State as it is on your Earth, how can Footlight deal with it as it is in our home? however, she will do so, as we see the greater part of your Earth is agitated on this very question, and it is necessary for the atoms gathered round Footlight to comprehend the meaning of Church and State, for their interest in it is as much as is that of the Angel's. You must change my name from the Young Footlight to the Young Politician, and if you will allow me I will sit in your House of Parliament.

Recorder: You shall always have the highest seat in our House of Parliament, Angel, when you favour us with your presence.

Footlight: Yes; but I am going into the external House of Parliament, and in the agitation there, Young Footlight will be there; and it is because the external is dependent upon the internal that Young Footlight thus addresses you.

Blessings on you! Adieu!

Exit.





CHAPTER X.

THE ANGELS OF LOVE AND BEAUTY.

(December 6th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Glorified Humanity. Present form of Angelhood. The Mountain Flower, and where to Bloom. The Angels Vishnu and Chrishnu. Silver Age upon the Earth. Golden Age in the Future. The great Law of Vishnu. How the Revelations of the Past were given. Second Advent. Church of the Living God. The Angel of Beauty and her Special Mission.*

PROFESSOR: O Death, thou King of Terrors, I will be thy plague. Thou shalt not find a habitation in the house of my people. O Grave, I shall be thy destruction, for my people shall not inhabit the grave.

In the mighty past, when the King of Terrors looked for the great Messiah, and the Divine Love propelled itself whither it would, speaking through the human organism and affirming the work to be Jehovah's, the King of Death inhabiting the Pharisee, smote on the lip of the Mighty One; but henceforth and for ever I will be thy plague, saith Jehovah, for thou shalt not come nigh the dwelling-place of my people, neither shall they know death nor destruction, saith the Lord.

The last power manifested by the Great I AM, *the resurrec-*

tion power, is that divine power which shall hold ascendancy over my people, saith Jehovah.

All hail! Adieu!

Exit.

ANGEL OF LOVE: Is not the theme of Thy glorified humanity exhausted? Thou hast shown Thy divine love from the head to the foot of Thy glorified humanity; and now that we enter upon the mighty Eternity, what more can there be that we know not of, in addition to that which Thou hast already given concerning Thy glorified humanity?

From the time or state when Thy divine fiat went forth: "That the sea should divide from the land," immediately the state was formed within the human frame, after which (as in all the divine arrangements), lo! the natural phenomenon of water; and as oftentimes as that mighty sea hath ebbed and flowed, so often hast Thou sent Thy ministering ones, who, descending from the divine height, cast a thought here and an affection there, until the present state when we view the Angel form; and lo! the Whispering Angel still sounds Thy divine breath in our ear—"There's more to follow."

Are we not complete in knowledge concerning that Form, seeing the vast ages called time that have rolled back into Thy mighty Eternity during the formation of the present form of Angelhood? O mighty Eternity! We stood upon the brink of the last state, and during the last half hour that we stood in that state, while encircled in the Divine Wisdom, we thought that all was known; and lo! that mighty Eternity unfolds to us by the Whispering Angel, that as many times as the Divine Wisdom, through the Angelic ministrations, have descended to the Earth, as many more ages are there yet to come. Then, O mysterious Whispering Angel, what dost thou again breathe? That Eternity has only then begun! Enlarge the capacity, spread the

vessels, and by Thy divine wisdom expand them by Thy Divine Love, else the vessels must burst, for we are lost in wonder, we are lost in praise. All hail !

(Response.) All hail, Angel of Love !

Angel of Love: We would hear the vocal sound. If the Angelic projections of interior thoughts have been propelled, put them forth in vocal sound. Speak, for thy servant, thy ministrant, heareth.

Recorder: Will you, Angel, tell us who and what is the Angel that speaks to us as the Mountain Flower ?

Angel of Love: Know ye not the Mountain Flower ?

Recorder: We know her by name, but we do not know her origin and her present state as to who and what she is, Angel.

Angel of Love: It has been reported in the past that the Mountain Flower must descend from its height to bloom and blossom in the valley below. Who is sufficient for such a translation ? Who blossomed upon the mountain but could not bear fruit there ? Even the glorious Madonna. So that while appearing in your midst as the beautiful Angel child, yet upon the mountain side she bloomed, but was quickly loosened and thrown from her resting-place, for Jehovah willed that she should not bloom thus alone, but that the fragrance of that glorious Flower should descend into the valley below ; and when her roots hath taken deep hold, and by the subtle power within that atom impregnated the very earth into which she was cast, after blooming and blossoming in that state in the valley below—or as the Angels would say, propelling her own life there—then she will ascend again and view from her summit, standing in the glory and majesty of her Lord, the magnificent display of her own life, while the fragrance of that life ascends from the valley where she was ultimated. This, and this alone, is the special work and mission of the Mountain Flower.

Why all the divine array of Jehovah's ministers like a grand and mighty army?—ascend the mountain, and there view the Mountain Flower receiving into her entire being all the wisdom inflowing to her from Jehovah, and by that inflowing power, behold, the waste and barren valleys are made to blossom and bloom abundantly, and those upon the mountains around the valley call forth in loudest, sweetest praise—"So the armies of our Jehovah are gathered and arranged in beauty in the valley below," for, behold, in that valley there is the Divine Wisdom and Power combined which shall destroy Death and Hell. All hail !

Forget not that this is the work of the Mountain Flower ; and while we reply to the questioning thoughts, also forget not that we hold your Instrument in perfect outer unconsciousness.

Recorder : We had proposed putting forth some questions concerning the Angels Vishnu and Chrishnu. Will it be in order for us now to ask for some light upon these, Angel ?

Angel of Love : We desired *all* the atoms to hear with the outer ear, for then the rule was laid down by the Divine One by which all gathered round the speaking Angel should see their own forms reflected ; but as many representatives of the Angel are gathered round us, to such an extent we reply to the questioning thoughts.

Recorder : We ask, Angel, what relationship we bear to the specific Angels that have been named, leaving the choice to yourself ?

Angel of Love : Take ye a grain of wheat and cast it into the earth beneath your feet ; in after ages ye shall pass by that state, and then shall ye inquire, "How can these things relate to that grain of seed sown by my own hand ? For, behold, year after year has passed away, and the sower may see specific forms of life that have been fed by that very grain of corn, so that its life has become a part of their

life, and at the harvest the Garner gathers them together; and year after year, state after state, he finds the number increasing to such an extent that no mathematician upon your Earth could specify the relationship existing between all those special grains of corn and the one that the sower in bygone ages cast into the ground.

If ye inquire *to* what, and *in* what, relationship ye stand to the specific Forms that were propelled by Jehovah, taking the names of Vishnu and Chrishnu, we reply—The life is as intimately blended and connected, as are the specific grains of corn to which we have alluded; and which is a natural phenomenon of an interior state or truth.

During the past ages that have come back to us again (some upon your Earth may call one the Silver Age), lo! Jehovah brooded by His divine breath, and propelled forth a specific form of life to manifest upon your Earth—namely, a pure and holy law,—but that life in its descent became interblended with other states, by virtue of having to descend even into the Hells ere it could take the human form, just as the grain of seed must be placed into the Earth ere it can rise up and become a part of the human structure. Even so, that life, which in the ages of the past appeared in the East and took upon itself the name of Vishnu, manifested a power unknown there before (which power is even to this day upon your Earth, though many clouds have intervened); but instead of that command being portrayed in its brightness, clouds have intervened, and although that divine power is, and ever will be, acknowledged, nevertheless the glories are hid; and from that state, when that special form of life was developed upon your Earth, lo! we have seen that form of life and watched its return again; and what will ye if we say unto you, that Vishnu hath not yet returned to that state from whence it started.

Oh that the dear ones could see and comprehend with
Vol. III.

us the mysterious workings and operations of the special forms of life—and this is one: Lo! Jehovah viewing the manifestation in the form of Vishnu, knew that *that* could not be a perfect or complete manifestation; but, inasmuch as the descent was called the Silver Age, it foreshadowed that Golden Age which is yet to be ushered in upon your Earth.

We have stood upon the lofty height and watched the return of that special form after executing the behest of Jehovah, which was to give forth the divine command of love—namely, for all to love others as themselves; and though during the mighty ages that have elapsed since that state, the utterance has been reiterated again and again, we are bold to say, that command is not yet known as the one and chief command of Jehovah—namely, that each and all specific forms of life shall see who they are, from whence they came, whither they are going, and to where they must return, and also, see all those whom they gather together to themselves; for speaking of all the atoms of life connected with each (seen and unseen, embodied and disembodied), in Angelic conversation, we speak of them as one, as the neighbour, and the external atoms must learn to know and love them all, even as they love themselves.

Jehovah's purpose in ultimating that divine law through the Angel Vishnu, was to pourtray *the loving of the inner self*. Was it received as such? We reply that even in that state many minds were illumined, and such as were thus illumined, spoke of that specific form as the Angel Vishnu; but many others did not see the divine command—namely, to love the interior self, *which is divine*,—and lo! they looked upon that special atom as their Demon or Destroyer. From that state to the present the clouds have arisen, and so obliterated was that divine command, that it was the work of Vishnu to pause in the ascent and draw together, special forms of life who *can* comprehend the work; for the voice had gone

forth from the interior Heavens, "that Jehovah should prepare a body for Himself." Oh, the divine interest with which the Angels watched the preparation of the body for the manifestation of another form named Jesu Chrishnu !

Can you comprehend *how* and *in what way* the specific body was prepared by Jehovah ?

Recorder : Will you, Angel, first set us right upon one point—that is, Are we to consider these two as actual human beings who once appeared as such on our Earth ?

Angel of Love : In the mighty future, when the present Revelations are considered by the nations of the Earth, it shall be asked, "Were these inhabitants in human form ?"—to which the reply shall be given, even as we give it in the present—namely, in the affirmative.

Recorder : But, Angel, as these Revelations are given to us, do they refer to embodied or to disembodied spirits ?

Angel of Love : Did any of the Revelations of the past refer to the human organism through which they passed ? We reply, No. The divine utterance of the first form was ever in subjection to the higher voice under which it spoke ; and the later manifestation, Chrishnu, uttered and re-uttered what was seen *within*. What do *we* more than they ?—and what do *ye* more than they ?

Every Angel of Jehovah who manifests in specific form, propels forth His thoughts and affections and causes them to take external forms—in what ?

In the past they have taken the form of the *written Word*, but in the glorious future, not abstract words, but divine forms—the *living Word*—shall be the resultant of that divine power, which is the divine love rightly comprehending who my neighbour is, and knowing how he is to be loved.

Recorder : We now understand, Angel, that what are called Vishnu and Chrishnu, are thoughts and affections projected through the human organism, which have taken the form of

a permanent written Word, but that the present Revelations are given for the purpose of showing that these truths are to be embodied in human organisms generally. Is it so?

Angel of Love: During all the mighty ages of the past, Jehovah and His Angels have been engaged in working and establishing the written Word, and in order that the written Word might be established, all the sublime and vast area of the mighty universe in Eternity had to take part in that special work, by propelling into written form the thoughts and affections of Jehovah. And even in the present state, to what extent or degree is that which hath employed the Angels in the numberless ages of the past (namely, the propulsion of the written Word) established in the mind? We view the outer planet called Earth (and we are now speaking of the universal Earth), and we see that not one quarter of its inhabitants are yet established even in the external Word, nor the written Word in them; neither, indeed, can they be until the little subtle seed dropped by the hands of Jehovah into the chosen vessels which He hath prepared, and through whose organism shall flow forth love and wisdom combined, shall have grown and given to the future ages, not the written Word only, but the grand reality of all that lies within its abstract form—namely, the living realities of love and wisdom.

The Word must be made Life, and this was portrayed by Jehovah, in the past, by symbol, to the minds of a few, in the Word which was uttered previous to that of Vishnu, but in His own fulness of time, He breathed boldly through the outer human organism that "Life was in the Word, and that the Life should be made manifest."

If the faculties within the mind are sufficiently awake, ye may comprehend what is meant by the Word becoming Life.

To every atom, bodied and disembodied (for there are many of the latter), gathered round us, we say, that the

Word of the past was given by the ministration of Angels (and this ye acknowledge, even in the external sense of that Word), but in the glorious future, Life from that Word, shall be given and received, by the ministration of Angels.

And if it be a truth that the written form before your natural eye speaks to you of thoughts and affections from Jehovah, *what* are thoughts and affections, other than living realities, living in the specific atomic forms that Jehovah hath given to them, some in the Angelic, some in the spiritual body, and some in human organisms upon your Earth?

We speak then in that name which is over every name, that as the first specific form of which we speak—Vishnu—uttered forth a glorious command, which became sullied by outer traditions, Jehovah, during the rolling ages formed for Himself another body, through which the divine utterance was given concerning the life which was to follow that Word; but, inasmuch as its manifestation did not come up to the standard of those then living in that state, which they had formed concerning the Messiah who had been long anticipated, and when the divine flow of breath uttered, "That the Word was truth and that it was life," so externally blind was the outer man that they rewarded that utterance by treatment which ye would call ill; but inasmuch as the divine breath then spoke of the second and glorious appearance to follow (and nothing can be glorious apart from life), lo! now is the second advent, the dawn of that glorious day, when the Word shall be transformed into life, and the forms of thought and affection which Jehovah pourtrayed in His written Word, shall stand before you in living forms, for the Messiah shall surely usher them in.

We have spoken of the specific atoms without entering

into the details of their life—this we must do when each representative form is gathered round us; but no natural man can draw the dividing line between matter and spirit, neither can any tell you where is the end of that life of the seed which was dropped into the ground by the sower; nevertheless, he may tell you of the present results of that seed, but to speak of the termination of that life, he cannot. Even so the Angels gathered round you encircling you in their love and wisdom—even they cannot trace that form of life which emanated from Jehovah in the mysterious past; but, tracing it up to the present, they may speak to you of present and future results, and show to you by representation, how and in what state they stand.

Have ye understood my words? for they are the sublime expression of the kingdom of Jehovah.

Recorder: If we say that we fully understood, it would not be true; but we do have a dim perception of what you communicate and to what it refers, Angel!

Angel of Love: When the atoms are gathered round us then shall ye see still more clearly, for dividing the Angelic life into its three degrees, and speaking correspondently of the representative forms upon the Earth, you will see more clearly than ye now see, *what* constitutes the Angel. And if the Angel of Love speaking to you, and now standing at the entrance of the sublime Eternity (having acquired such knowledge concerning the glorified human forms), is lost in wonder, at the glorious entry into that state, and even there finds that the mystery of the glorified humanity is only partially known, *how can ye know?*

Recorder: We can only see and know in part, Angel; but we see well enough that within that part lies the key to a mighty vista beyond.

Angel of Love: How can ye know? The Angel replies

that ye can know as we know, for as we receive, lo! we will give unto you.

Recorder: Will you, loved Angel, say how we individually stand in your sight in reference to the great Angel you have spoken of?

Angel of Love: Breathe, O breath, for the interior is working to the exterior!

In the forms to which we have referred, you had the external form. We see the *internal* of that exterior form working *without*, and ye we behold as a part of that interior Angel. The interior knowledge and love which before of old stood *within* in special forms of life, hath been propelled by Jehovah's power into human organisms, of which ye number part. If, then, Jehovah's words are living thoughts and affections in specific forms within or without (and in the mighty past that Word was uttered), what was the external form? Lo! in the vast ages the interior has been working outward into living forms, and as I live, saith Jehovah, ye are the living forms of that written Word. So that the second and glorious appearing is the comprehending of that divine life contained within the light, and that light is in the external written Word.

Thus ye stand individually as gradual unfoldments into living forms of that written and externally uttered Word; and now that the Angel of Love speaks upon the all-absorbing theme of the Word becoming flesh, and that flesh becoming life—lo! another state and yet another still (for glorious are the communications yet to be given concerning the written and the living Word), and we shall in the communications that are yet to follow, for the sake of special illustration, refer to the two specific forms, Vishnu and Chrishnu, when the death and resurrection of each will form the subject of our future communications, and the atoms must be gathered round, to hear the same.

Recorder: Why, Angel of the Lotus, do you close your leaves and not let your Recorder see your form?

Angel of Love: 'Tis enough. When the Angel of Love is drawn within, and ye hear the external voice no more until ye gather round her again, know of a certainty, as Jehovah liveth, in whom and under whose supreme power we ever live, that by and through Him we have propelled forth the divine utterance concerning that which constitutes the living Word; and while all in nature are looking forward to that glory of all ages—the Church of the living God—they who are in that degree know not what is to constitute that Church: but ye know, for we have narrated it unto you.

Pause and meditate well upon the utterances we have made—we shall have to fall into them again—that your minds may be better illuminated as to what constitutes the Angel.

And now Jehovah's breath bears me away to Eternity—to that state we have just entered—where we receive Jehovah's life, and from whence it is propelled to your Earth.

Blessings on you! Peace and joy!

Exit.

ANGEL OF BEAUTY: Shall the Church and State be severed? When?

Recorder: We think, Angel, when rightly understood, that they should be one and the same.

Angel of Beauty: Shall they ever be severed?

Recorder: Only in appearance we think, Angel.

Angel of Beauty: Must the appearance be severed?

Recorder: Yes, Angel.

Angel of Beauty: Even so must the appearance between the written and living Word be separated, so that, the one standing out in bold relief to the other, the one shall be admired, and the other shall be revered.

There is a mighty Session coming forth upon your Earth,

but not mightier than the mighty Session in our home; for Jehovah, in His divine love, is traversing the mighty universe until the fulness of His time or state, and then shall the divine love bring forth, and the living form standing out in glorious contrast from the written form, shall be the glorious cause, the effect of which shall be seen upon your Earth by the apparent severance of Church and State; but a mighty battle and a conflict of words shall be seen and heard ere the result is manifested, and a great and divine action within, shall and must be manifested, ere the fulness of time or state shall be accomplished, when the Divine Love shall give forth of that which she has received of the Divine Wisdom, which is life to every specific atom to whom individually we speak. We say to each and all, blessed are ye, thrice happy, to be the inhabitants of the human form when that written Word shall become the living Word, for unto you are the oracles of Jehovah delivered; and well will it be with such atoms of life (diverse from all other atoms) when they shall pass from the state which is called *time*; when the physical structure shall return to its native elements, and in the same moment, such illuminated atoms shall return to their own elements of wisdom.

All hail, for great is your joy in the Heavens!

I stand in the finer form. I am the Angel Beauty, who comes as a beautifier, for the dear ones must one and all know that love and wisdom combined with power, make them beautiful. And I appear in your midst as Beauty, even as the central power, working in conjunction with love and wisdom (for there is a trinity in all things), and as the thoughts and affections flow from each, lo! with my mysterious central form I keep them all in the centre; and thus in every atom of life I keep the blood in circulation, so that it shall not rush in parts where not needed, but only to those which add beauty to the form.

I stand as a mighty power, and knowing that the truths as they flow from Jehovah cannot be received by impure minds, I am a sort of guard of Beauty—I preserve them from impure minds; and as they are intended only to beautify special atoms of life, lo! I am with you for that purpose.

All hail! The Angel of Harmony is my conductor.

Blessings! Adieu!

Exit.





CHAPTER XI.

THE ANGEL OF LOVE AND THE YOUNG LIFE.

(December 30th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Descent of the Spirit of Life. State of Eternity. The Calming One. Armies of Gog and Magog. Great Battle. Banquet in the Heavens. Conjunction of the Living and Written Words. What the Word is. Transformation Scene.*

ADAH: With this symbol I appear before you—with my right hand upon my right shoulder—and this will be my emblem for ever. Who can say what is the emblem?

Recorder: The emblem, Angel, is the White Lotus.

Adah: And what is *in* that emblem?

Recorder: The White Stone, Angel.

Adah: It is the life which shall be carried forward for ever. With that symbol I leave you. Adieu! *Exit.*

ANGEL OF LOVE: Stay thy hand. Keep back the brilliancy of that eternal light, for that mighty subject, "The descent of the Spirit of Life," is not exhausted, it is inexhaustible. But, O Mighty One, the state of Eternity is being opened up, and while the Angel of Thy interior Heaven passes on to know more of Thee, oh! look at the atoms

below and see the mighty conflict ! (using their language, it is called a great agitation) ; look with Thy eye of infinity and see, in the infinite number in Thy infinite whole, the minds of those gathered to hear the Angelic voice ! Speak, and then see the variety of Thy infinite display of love and power ! Close the state of Eternity ! and let the Calming One stand for the half hour amongst them ! and it shall be a state of preparation for that prepared Eternity, whose entrance, the Whispering Angel has told us, is, by the mighty power of Thy operating Spirit, now being thrown wide open.

Oh, that Eternity ! The Whispering Angel has lent to us the seeing eye, and standing upon the top of the mountain of the Sun World, we have taken a glimpse of that Eternity. But, Mighty One, who shall describe the unseen glory there ? Or who shall be prepared to hear a description of that glory which even the Angelic eye hath not seen ?

Let the glorious veil of love and wisdom—which to the Angelic eye is transparent—let it gently fall to the mountain top, and while the veil is thus dropped, do Thou whisper through the veil, and the Calming One shall stand in Thy power and subdue the storm and the waves, and there shall be a great calm ; then shall the right hand of Thy power roll up as a scroll that veil, and it shall pass away for ever, and Eternity, with all its unseen glories, as Thou the Mighty Eternal Jehovah God hath revealed it unto us, shall be gradually unveiled to them. But, Jehovah, the atoms will be overwhelmed with Thy brightness ; for who shall stand when He appeareth ? Lo ! none shall *stand*, for with us each shall *bow* in silent adoration unto Him who hath manifested the glories of the Eternal state, for even the Angels who have inhabited it for many ages have not beheld the *fulness* of Thy glory.

Let the Whispering Angel speak, and it shall be done ;

and let the overwhelming weight of glory rest in the balance of Thy Almighty power until Thy Calming One shall have stood for the half hour amongst them, for in the valley beneath the armies of Gog and Magog are gathered unto Thee; and while they make war with Thy Saints, let the transparent veil appear, so that we, seeing within the veil, may communicate Thy Divine Will to the armies in the valley, and the Living Word shall spring up on the edge of their swords, for the Calming one shall speak only the truth and love, so that even the gainsayers shall be confounded, and in the inmost of their souls shall they cry out, even with the Parent Purity, "Is there a God all light within?" and immediately the display of Thy brilliancy shall be before them; for when the cry shall have been begotten from the armies below, then shall the glorious state of Eternity be opened up for ever, and there shall be a great calm.

Blessings! I am the Calming One. Adieu! *Exit.*

THE YOUNG LIFE: Not going to take it down any more! I am to be prepared for the banquet, and I am going. So many of us are going! There is to be a glorious feast with four-and-twenty little bridesmaids, and I am one of them. And my Parent, the great and mighty Orion, whose mansion is situated on the mountain-top (the feast is to be held there), will open a window that will never be closed any more, because it looks right out to the east, and eastward it looks into that mighty beyond, called Eternity, but there seems such a confusion amongst the lower atoms upon the Earth because we are going to have a feast; and there are so many societies that we must visit and give invitations to, and then there is such a preparation in each society to prepare them for the appearance at the glorious feast, but do you know what the feast is?

It is the conjunction of the *living* Word with the *written* Word, and my Parent, the mighty Orion, has told

me that I shall see something very wonderful. When I am fully prepared to enter in with the others, the great and mighty Orion is going to borrow a Book, and the mighty Parent has told me that that book is the written Word, and when we are all assembled in my Parent's mansion every word is going to be transformed, and I am told they will become *living individuated forms* like myself. It is a very nice problem for you. What will the amens be?

You have transformation scenes on your Earth, have you not? and we are going to have a glorious transformation scene in my Parent's mansion.

What are the amens to be? They are all to be individuated forms. But, if you please, *what forms* are they to be? Every word in your written Word is a thought from Jehovah, for such a thing as an abstract thought has no existence. So that the transformation scene which is to take place at the feast in my Parent's mansion is the actual transformation of your written Word into the Divine Human Form. How many Words have you?

Recorder: Will you, Angel, answer your Recorder? Is not the feast you refer to, the new Table of Jehovah?

Angel of Life: I am answering you. This is the Table we speak of. What does the Table signify?

Vesta: The Table signifies a state of reception.

Angel of Life: It is a state of reception in all its variety, which is being prepared. I think I am getting a very pretty picture of the Table in our home.

Would *you* not open your eyes very wide to see a book transformed into atoms of life? In the beginning and the amens, see the four different forms of life that they will appear in? And as to all those funny words in the external Word (Judah and Tamar amongst the number), how will all these forms appear? And, please, say what are the amens? How many amens have you got in your Word?

Recorder: There are as many amens, Angel, as there are words.

Angel of Life: That means they are all amens, then. But what about that portion of the Word that forms the opposite side of the Divine Love and Wisdom, where in one part of your Word it is written, that you shall take life, and in another, that you shall not take life?

Recorder: The amens, Angel, are the Omega of the Alpha. You tell us of the Alpha, and we respond in the Omegas, which are the amens.

Angel of Life: Then lift up the lid of that symbol and see what lies underneath it?

Recorder: There lies *Life* inside, Angel.

Angel of Life: And that is the life which is springing forward in the written Word. The written Word during all the ages of the past has dispersed people and raised up what is called *disunion*; but the living Word has the contrary effect. It is the mighty "I" that must be lifted up and draw every atom unto our Jehovah God.

'Tis so beautiful, I long to see that pretty sight—the transformation scene; and that is what the Calming One meant when she desired that the veil should come between this mountain and that glorious Eternity, while she shall stand amongst you; and when ye can comprehend the transforming of the Word into the living and abiding state, then will your eyes be prepared (and so will mine) for that glorious state of Eternity, which is pregnant with beauties and glories so sublime that we cannot gaze on it until we have seen the magnificent transformation scene. It is going to be in my Parent's mansion, and when I come again I will tell you how I am attired to view that scene.

Don't you understand me? Do not forget that the *reality* is in our home, and that is why we are always so happy.

Recorder: Was the Calming One that spoke to us, Angel, the Angel of the Lotus?

Angel of Life: You know, for if it were not so, how could she be the Calming One?

Recorder: Will you, Angel, give us your name and the name of the Angel of the Lotus?

Angel of Life: I am the twin sister of the Little Love.

Recorder: Therefore, Angel, your name; and so long as you do not give us the name we must give it, which is *The Young Life*.

Angel of Life: Blessings on you! Adieu! *Exit.*





CHAPTER XII.

OSIRIA AND YOUNG LOVE.

(January 2nd, 1876.)

CONTENTS.—*The Seed-Corn and its Outgrowth. Mystery of Iniquity. Judah and Tamar. Descent and Ascent of the Human Spirit. Jehovah seen as He is. Looking and Beholding.*

OSI^RIA: I have something in my hand, and stooping down to the Earth I have gathered up its coarser elements, but many looking in my hand have passed away in scorn and contempt.

Lo! the plastic Spirit moves;
Creative forms His mystic power proves.

Behold, in my right hand that same Eternal Spirit hath placed a seed-corn. I stand beneath the divine influence and drop that grain of seed into the earth, and with these coarser elements of nature which I have gathered in my left hand I cover up that seed, and to many passers-by so objectionable does it appear that they even avoid treading upon that spot; but by virtue of that very contempt causing them not to step upon that spot, lo! the scene appears; for growing out of that apparent impurity, I gaze upon Earth's most beauteous forms; I stand and gaze upon Heaven's most mysterious power; for the subtle power

in the coarser elements of nature which I hold in my left hand hath impregnated the seed cast into the earth, and by virtue of the mighty action of those coarser and ruder elements of nature, behold, the beauteous forms appear which delight the eye and feed the mind !

The *mystery of iniquity* underlies the symbol. Even so, *Judah*, art thou chosen for a coarser manifestation of outer nature, that the Jehovah may appear through the wondrous line of iniquity: out of thy seed, O Judah, He shall come forth in a form beauteous to behold. This is the introduction of the work of iniquity, by which the apparent mystery shall be unfolded. And thou, O *Tamar*, sitting clothed in wondrous apparel—thou shalt come forth and make thy appearance even upon the Earth, and if the Angel of Jehovah sees that the atoms of life can receive the spiritual utterance, then shall the iniquity be laid bare, and we challenge them to present to us even an appearance of iniquity when thus made manifest.

As the divine seed is cast into the ground and covered over by the coarser and putrid elements, in order that it should spring forth and feed mankind, and beautify the Earth on which mankind dwell, even so, through these putrid rays which are thy apparel, O *Tamar*—through thee, the God of Abraham shall descend, and through thy line of descent, shall the living Jehovah come forth, not as seeds to feed the outer man, but as a manifestation of His divine will, to enlighten the soul of man, and produce in him the divine likeness and image.

The "mystery of iniquity," and how Jehovah, through this spiritual descent, hath manifested and shall continue to manifest Himself underneath the apparent iniquity, shall be given in detail when we draw near to you again, for this is the introduction to that apparent mystery: and none shall gainsay our utterance, for those who cannot behold, shall be

silenced, while others shall be compelled to accept, and in the accepting shall make acknowledgment; for the introduction of this we have given forth the utterances ye have heard and of which we shall speak hereafter.

Jehovah, by His commanding might, commands eternal light to come forth from the darkness. All hail !

Recorder : Who is speaking to us, Angel ?

Osiria : Have I been so long with you and yet hast thou not known me ?

Recorder : We know now, loved Angel ; it is Osiria. Will you, please, tell us what constitutes the difference between Madonna and Osiria ? Can the same atom of life in the same spiritual state be both parent and offspring, for we know it cannot be so in nature ?

Osiria : Can it be so ? We answer in the negative. Ye cannot confound the atoms of life upon your Earth, neither can ye even in the Heavens ; hence, the offspring cannot become the parent in the same state.

Recorder : We ask the question, Angel, because Osiria said that she and Madonna were one, and the word *Madonna* in our language applies not to the offspring, but to the parent.

Osiria : When Osiria made the assertion that Madonna and she were one, remember the way and the state in which she spoke. Madonna hath uttered by Jehovah's breath, that she descended by His mighty power near to the boundary-line of time, then ascended ; and there viewing Jehovah's life in the descent again, she stood under Jehovah as a mighty protector to that life ; and in this sense only doth she exercise the parental care, for she herself received the words in order that the divine life might be protected.

Recorder : Then, Angel, is this intended to convey to us the knowledge concerning the descent and ascent of the human spirit ?

Osiria: In speaking of the ascent and descent of the spirit, we would lead you thus that ye may not be confused; for when the divine life cometh forth from Jehovah He chooseth His own specific forms (which no man can change), so that in the descent and in the ascent of the spirit ye may not confuse one atom of life with another, for in so doing ye fall into the mystery of iniquity, where ye see things not as they are, but only view them on one side; nevertheless, we speak by Jehovah's breath that which we know to be truth. We commend to you the utterance of the Angel, where it was sounded in your ears that the specific form coming forth from Jehovah shall in specific form and through specific states again ascend unto Him their Living Head, and assume their own specific forms still more glorified by virtue of their descent. All hail!

We have drawn near to you for the purpose of introducing to your exterior and interior sight, the two we have referred to, by which ye may be able to give an answer to the enquirer concerning the infinity of Jehovah's utterance; and there are no crooked places that the arm of Jehovah shall not make straight before you; and ye, seeing these thus straightened, shall each in your turn become Angels under Him and make plain and straight the crooked path for those yet to follow. When the Angel of Eternity shall roll back the veil, and the outlook into the mighty Infinity shall be revealed, then the state of each and all shall stand out in perfect brightness even as the midday, and then shall ye see Jehovah as He is, and of necessity love Him as ye desire.

We have much to say unto you in reference to the state of the two we have named, but ye cannot hear it now; hence our introduction of the subject at this state.

Recorder: By the two, we presume you mean Judah and

Tamar. Are we to look on these as individual atoms in the Earth-life or from a pure spiritual standpoint?

Osiria: Ye must view the utterances from the spiritual state, but of the Forms we speak hereafter; and we have already uttered by the breath of Jehovah that ye could not bear them now. Blessings! Adieu! *Exit.*

YOUNG LOVE: Don't you believe anybody on your Earth?

Recorder: Which means, we presume, that no one as yet believes in the power of spirit on the Earth, Angel.

Young Love: What do you mean by believing that nobody believes the spirit?

Recorder: Disbelief of the spirit is the evidence of darkness and ignorance in which the outer or natural man is still enveloped.

Young Love: The mystery all lies bare in a portion of your external Word, which you call the former portion of your Word. In that degree they were commanded to *look*; in the later day they—the people—were commanded to *behold*. What is the difference between looking and beholding? In the former state they had a glimpse only of that which they knew not in fulness; in the later day, when the divine command went forth that they must *behold*, how many beheld? It is nowhere recorded that *five* beheld. There were gathered upon the Mount some to behold, but the brightness was so great that they could not, for that work was to be accomplished in after ages; and when it is uttered that man believed in spirit, it means that none could comprehend in fulness.

Recorder: Then, Angel, your Recorder is still right.

Young Love: And *Young Love* did not say you were wrong. But are all things seen to be right? They cannot, unless you can view, and re-view, the vision of the Temple that was portrayed to you.

Will you think of the looking and beholding? and when the glorious Angel comes to speak of the two atoms, in the "looking and beholding," you will have the entire mystery unfolded.

Will you prepare? How can you prepare?

Recorder: We can, Angel, do nothing of ourselves. We can only do that which is given us to do; and the fact that the "Preparation" has been named is proof sufficient that power will be given for us to prepare and enter in.

Young Love: And when the power is given, what will you not then do? And when you utter the words that I and you have entered in, what is that but appropriating the power to yourselves?

Blessings! Adieu!

Exit.





CHAPTER XIII.

YOUNG LOVE AND ANGEL OF LOVE.

(January 8th, 1876.)

CONTENTS.—*The Beckoning and Whispering Angels. The Mighty One in the Whirlwind and Storm. State of Eternity to be known on Earth. Angelic Communications in the Past and Present. Divine Breath. Persian and Greek Schools of Art.*

YOUNG LOVE: I speak as one who knows the fellowship of love, whose life is ever hid within the pearly gates above. I have been called from my hiding-place, and that by the sound I heard from the Beckoning Angel. There are two who stand upon the verge of Eternity—one is called the Whispering Angel, the other is called the Beckoning Angel, but from the lip of the Beckoning Angel (whose every gesture is taken cognisance of by Young Love) no sound is heard. When standing before me on the verge of Eternity, stretching forth his right hand to the Earth, I at his behest immediately took the wings of the morning, which is the first state of intelligence, and I am here and communicate that to all who will receive it. Blessings on you! Adieu! *Exit.*

ANGEL OF LOVE: By thy purifying breath, O Mighty One, make a circle of pure atmosphere, for Thou Thyself

dwellest in pureness, and in Thy majestic presence nothing impure, nor anything that loveth or maketh a lie shall enter.

When the sound of Thy voice, O Mighty One, is heard by Thy Whispering Angel, Thy ministering ones immediately pass into gesture through another form, for Thou hast propelled the right hand of Thy Angel, and caused it to point to the Earth, which signifies to the Angelic Societies that power and purity are needed there.

We who stand in the constant fellowship of love had fainted unless we had believed and waited for the manifestation of thy salvation; for though in the mighty past Thy Divine breath hath gone forth that all atoms of life shall worship and adore Thee in the Spirit, we view from the eminence in which Thou hast placed us, and see that even yet the Divine breath hath not completed its circle of truth.

What but the Angelic eye with which Thou hast endowed us can look upon the rushing current and storm which Thou hast presented to us, and standing in that mighty whirlwind recognise Thy still small voice declaring that in such a manifestation is Thy path marked out.

O Whispering One! Thou whose voice is not heard, and whose Form we have not seen! gather round every atomic form here the central breath of Thy truth, so that every atom connected with them, embodied and disembodied, may be permeated by that breath and stand at last in the place and state which Thou hast allotted to them. They see not, they comprehend not, that all Angelic communications lead—not to the Angelic life—but into the Godhead of the Fatherhood.

This is the divine mystery which the state of Eternity opens up to us, and which Thou, the Great Eternal One, hath declared shall be manifested to those upon the Earth-plane. Thou hast commanded the voice to be heard upon

the Earth so that the purifying breath shall be recognised within and around them; and in the recognition of this state, within and around, lo! Thy kingdom is established within the human form. Then shall the Heavens declare Thy glory and the Earth forms shall show forth Thy love. All hail!

I heard a Voice from Heaven saying unto me, Take the seven grains of wheat and cast them into the fertile soil which ye shall find upon the Earth, and they shall immediately spring up, and fruitage shall be borne and gathered unto the Most High Jehovah. I have taken the seven grains of seed, but where is the conducting voice and breath that leads unto the fertile soil? I find, on nearing the state, that there is work for others to do; these seeds from Jehovah cannot be sown or cast until the soil shall comprehend what it is receiving, *then* shall it nurse within its own bosom the seed of Jehovah; and in order that the soil may comprehend what the seed is, every atom of life must know and comprehend the divine meaning of Jehovah in thus permitting the Angels to draw near to the Earth. It is the divine interposition; as in the past so in the present state. The consciousness of man and the soul-liberty was taken away in the mighty past, and in that day or state its form *without* was obscured, inasmuch as when in Earth-life it is recorded that the atoms of life were demonised and possessed; as yet in the present state ye see not the spiritual warfare *within* the kingdom of Jehovah; for, behold, from the deepest depth of Hell the struggle for life and liberty has begun, and is manifesting through the human form; but in order that our God, our Jehovah, shall reign supreme, the battle beneath has begun, and even the floodgates of the Hells are thrown open. Even so the pearly gates within our home have been taken away, and the divine love manifesting itself from Jehovah, comes forth in majesty and power by the ministration of Angels to restore, and to keep

restored for ever, the divine equilibrium of Jehovah, so that every atom of life seeking truth from Jehovah may have access, not into the kingdom of the Hells, but into the pure atmosphere of the balmy regions of eternal day; and if the atoms will hear what the Spirit of Jehovah saith unto the Church (and the speaking unto the Church is the Divine Godhead speaking to the atoms on the Earth, telling them that each must draw near in spirit) every atom of life may enter, each for themselves, into calmer regions and purer heights, until they behold the promised lights. And here we inquire, What is the divine breath?

Vesta: The life of all that is.

Angel of Love: It cannot be the life of all. It can only be a portion of that life. We desire that every atom of life may see the divine breath encircling them, and in recognising this, they shall enter within the veil, for without seeing this they cannot recognise, neither can they enter.

We again inquire, What is breath?

If the atoms of life can see and comprehend who and what they are and what constitutes them, and see how they inhale and exhale that breath, and then see the forms which that breath assumes when passing through them,—we say, if you will try to comprehend what breath is, then the Angel of Eternity can fully open that state which awaits the atoms here.

Funo: Is not the breath the Spirit of Jehovah?

Angel of Love: What is the form of this breath ere it enters in and after it passes through?

If the truth is life, then ye will see what it is, what it assumes, and what it does.

As the consciousness of reception of this life is experienced by each atom, so will the Heavens be opened to them. If you are conscious of an impure atmosphere on Earth, we would also have you conscious of the Heavenly atmosphere that surrounds you.

Blessings on you ! Peace be with you !

Exit.

YOUNG JEWESS: I was the little Jewess, living upon the boundary-line, and I have mingled with the mighty Greek School, and lo ! the mingling of the Schools, or life, the Persian and the Greek, hath brought me the consciousness that in the Great Jehovah there is neither Jew nor Greek.

I live on the boundary-line of the Syrian Desert, and when the Great and Mighty Instructor came forth, robed from the Great Eternal One, standing in our midst in fine linen (which, I have learnt, represents the triune knowledge of Jehovah), behold the Young Jewess mingling freely in the Grecian atmosphere, and appropriating to myself all the wonderful arts and knowledges that are contained within that School !

The Grecian world is a wonder to me, and yet it is no wonder. Jehovah's love is a wonder to me, and yet it is no wonder ; for, I perceive, by mingling in the Grecian world of knowledge and of art, that the Divine Love reaches forth from the Immensity where He sits enthroned in calmness until that love reaches the loved Planet which He has formed, and rests not until He sees each atom in a returning position to Himself. Lo ! it is the Divine Self-Love claiming back His own ; but the *modus operandi* as to how this Love is propelled, and the mighty and infinite variety in which Jehovah works through all the immovable worlds of light, causes us to pause and wonder ; but when the Whispering Angel presents to us the golden picture that it is Jehovah bringing back His own, then we cease to wonder, and evermore adore.

Please to introduce me to your Society, for I have much to communicate, inasmuch as I was an inhabitant of the Syrian Desert with the Parent Purity. My names number

seven, which I give hereafter. Some call me the Subtle One—do you know why?

Vesta: Is it because you come to steal away the hearts of those below?

Young Jewess: It is because Jehovah breathes in me the subtle power to see into the minds of all; and where there is not purity I cannot come.

Blessings on you! Farewell!

Exit.





CHAPTER XIV.

THE PROFESSOR AND THE ANGEL PURITY.

(January 9th, 1876.)

CONTENTS.—*The Pangs of Death and Life. Power and Use of Vocal Sounds. Preparation State for the Passover. Secret Dwelling-Place of Jehovah. What Thoughts are. Jehovah in Personal Form. The Great First Cause unknown even to Angels. Second and Third Advents.*

ANGEL OF LOVE: Sing sweetly, O Cherubia! and burst forth into harmony, O Seraphia! And all the hosts of the inner state, give forth the vocal sound of inner harmony, for the state which was dead is alive, the planet which was lost is found, and soon shall be re-united with the sister planet orb; burst forth into divine harmony! and O, ye Earth, respond Hallelujah!

The Lord of Hosts hath written my name, and it is indelible for ever. Blessings! Adieu!

PROFESSOR: All hail! Hallelujah! I have tasted the pangs of Hell; but who can tell the pangs of eternal life? I have tasted the pangs of death, I have tasted of the eternal life, and they are not to be weighed in the balance together. All hail! Blessings and peace from Jehovah, for he hath

conquered the pangs of death, and the dead is brought to life, and seventy time seven Societies return again to the living Jehovah as those who rejoice in finding great spoils.

We have witnessed the resurrection morn; we have stood side by side with the dead man, and he shall live for ever, not to be cast away again, and go down a second time into the grave; but living once, he liveth for evermore. All hail! Jehovah reigneth in the present state. He reigneth inasmuch as He himself hath conquered, and the "mystery of iniquity" shall be revealed before your eyes.

Unto whom hath Jehovah's arm been revealed? For it hath been laid bare and passed through the mighty Heavens, so great and mighty that the hand of that arm is seen upon the Earth.

All hail, living atoms of life!—all hail! Adieu!

Exit.

PURITY: 'Tis enough. I ask no more than that on me thou dost call. How sweet to hear the echo and see the vibration from the feet to the heart calling forth for the Parent Purity. Blessings!

While I tarry with you, what will ye that I say unto you? For, behold, I say unto you that the veil of Eternity is rent for your sakes, so that seeing we may look within and beyond that veil and recognise in that state Jehovah's will, and communicate the same to you from that state of Eternity.

We see questioning thoughts but let them assume the vocal sound, and we desire every atom of life to know what they gain by presenting the questioning thoughts in vocal sound. Reply and say what ye gain?

Remember no communication is given expressly for yourselves alone, but for those in the spirit world who are connected with every atom of life; these atoms, if undeveloped, could

not comprehend the Angelic language (which is the exercise of a mental action), but the vocal sound vibrating causeth *them* to comprehend. So that, while the atoms in the body gain knowledge, even so the atoms in spirit-life gain knowledge, whereby those connected with each specific form of life also gain knowledge with you, for without them ye cannot ascend.

The dear ones know the philosophy of sound, how much sooner it reacheth the ear than light reaches the sight; hence it is that the disturbed elements in nature convey to you the fact of their disturbance first by sounds, after which you see the lightning's flash. There is a divine philosophy pertaining to this which the dear atoms of life will do well to gain for themselves; for standing upon the solidified strata of Earth as ye hear the sound before ye see the sight in the distance, even so the atoms of life connected with you hear the vibration of the vocal sound passing through yourselves, after which they are awakened to receive the divine light from the glorious Sun. This we call the Preparation State for the Passover of Jehovah; hence, the outer phenomena, we perceive, has commenced upon your Earth in order that the millions of atoms in the undeveloped state may be awakened by the vocal sound.

It shall come to pass upon your Earth that the greater portion of the so-called preaching of the Gospel shall be sung by vocal sound, and the sound of that harmony shall convey to those in the spirit-world the sound of harmony established within the interior Heavens. Learn to value the sound of the human voice, for had it never been heard the Angelic ministrations could not have been acknowledged while in the Earth state; but even now it cometh to pass, while inhabiting the human form upon your Earth, that ye commune with the Angels in the Heavens, for which even the great one, the mighty Professor, who stood in your midst,

gave praise to Jehovah, inasmuch as the taste of eternal life, compared with the pangs of death, was not found worthy to be weighed in the same balance; for during the mighty ages that have rolled back into Eternity again, Purity's happiness hath been found in ascending state after state in this mighty Infinity, discovering in every new state varieties of Jehovah's love and wisdom, expanding to the Angelic mind His infinite power; and how can this be weighed, even, in the balance of Purity's sufferings in the desert life?

If the dear ones could gain the seeing eye, and then be present with us in the day which ye acknowledge as the Sun day, ye would view every Angelic form of life overpowered with divine love and adoration,—so much so, that the Forms are each to be seen in silent meditation, bowing the knee, which you perhaps know the full value of.

Recorder: Will it be in order now, loved Angel, for us to ask for further information respecting the relationship existing between some of us (not yet spoken of) and the Angels Vishnu and Chrishnu?

Purity: We have entered upon that sublime theory (so called upon your Earth); but we have before stated that each atom to whom we would speak must gather around us, so that the specific forms of life thus gathered may see their special states and relationship to each of the forms named Vishnu and Chrishnu.

When in the mighty past the breath of Jehovah spoke that Himself should be propelled, we ask you, What was the action of that propulsion (and we now refer to the second manifestation)?

It was portrayed that by the propelling of the Divine God-head every atom should be drawn back again to Himself; but we inquire of you, and challenge you to the proof, whether that mighty action—the drawing of every atom of life to Himself—was to be effected by the *second* or the *third* mani-

festation of Himself? inasmuch as the second manifestation took upon itself the human form, and according to the degrees of that state, that outer body again returned to its mother Earth. When it was declared that "the uplifted I should draw," that divine life uplifted must be again propelled, but in living form; and while the divine Word which ye have on your Earth is pregnant with that *third advent*, nevertheless, that third advent or manifestation differs from every other, inasmuch as the dead letter becomes the living Word, and the Word becomes divine forms of human life. This is the state that the Angels are hailing with joy, and it is, that all atoms of life may see their state specifically when we unfold the drama of this mighty manifestation, and as many as see, as many as hear shall live, nevertheless, must each gather round us; and He, who hath propelled His own breath in these special manifestations of His life, shall confirm his own Word by unfolding this mighty mystery of life to them; but if the atoms of life can look *within*, they cannot fail to see Jehovah's purpose as to the *why* of the apparent delay, and what the purpose is to be thereby accomplished.

Recorder: We can only see this purpose, Angel, by referring it to the states of those *inside* to whom you have made reference, and who form part of ourselves.

Purity: While we refer to such in their undeveloped state, look up and behold the manifestation of Jehovah in the highest state of His life, for without the one the other could not be.

There is a secret dwelling-place, and there Jehovah hath unveiled His lovely face, and there, I see, I must forever stand and witness. Looking down the valley sands of time, I view the atoms of life, not with my own eye, but with the eye of wisdom that Jehovah hath given to me, and view the atoms that have passed through my body, and *ye*, gathered

round Purity, are those who delight my soul, but I have not yet redeemed from the lowest Hell that work of iniquity which none but the Angels can tell. Blessings on you !

Recorder : Have you, Angel, anything to say respecting the case of the blind man ?

Purity : There is much that even the highest Angel might be employed in, and even for ages in that Eternity, dealing with the case of the blind man, inasmuch as no atom of life can become externally blind unless upon that specific form of life, thousands and thousands of spirits had acted and operated. So that, in dealing with the case of the blind man, we repeat, it might be continued for ages, for each specific form of life connected with him might be the theme of the Angelic communication ; and in the subjects we have named connected with the specific form of life, we see divine beauty arising which the Angel could not enter into here, inasmuch as in the present state ye could not comprehend.

Recorder : I have now, Angel, to put a question to you, not for myself, but for others, which is, Have you a personal Jehovah *outside* the Angels in your home ?

Purity : What is the meaning of that to which we have listened ? We heard the vocal sound asking thus, "I ask not for myself, but for others." Ye yet fail to comprehend the mighty network ; for in replying to one we reply to the whole in speaking of that sublime thought. What is a sublime thought ? For when the Angel uses such an expression ye do well to comprehend the meaning.

Recorder : As a thought is a thing of life ; therefore, a sublime thought must be a thing of life projected from the interior Heavens.

Purity : This sublime thought is none other than Jehovah's life propelled into the mighty Infinity taking a variety of forms, which we speak of as sublime and divine thoughts ;

for they are forms of life coming forth immediately from the great central power of life.

Is there a personal Jehovah? If the dear ones would comprehend such a theme aright, they must know well the meaning and definition of the word "Jehovah." We have spoken, Purity hath spoken of Jehovah in the personal form to herself, as being that divine form unto whom she has been drawn, and with whom she will be forever, throughout the countless ages of Eternity, for He stands a recipient of that still higher life, and is the infinite wisdom to Purity, inasmuch as what He, the Great Eternal Father doth, is manifested to him who is wisdom under Him; and viewing the action of that wisdom, Purity vieweth Jehovah God *in that form of life*, and through that, into the mighty circle of Eternity we have spoken of. Out in that mighty unknown beyond yet to come, worketh the first Eternal Cause, whose form, we have repeated and re-repeated, we have never yet seen; for though that mighty, that First Great Eternal Mighty Jehovah Jah, whom we designate Jehovah, Jehovah of Hosts (we always use the dual form there, and thus designate that Great First Eternal Cause), in the glorious times and states we have passed through, hath manifested the shape of His arm, yet the entire form of that Eternal First Cause we have not yet seen, neither indeed can we.

If it is the work of the Angels under that Great and Mighty Power the Jehovah of Hosts, whom we have designated the Father of All, under whom we descend and by whose divine fiat the Angels go forth—if the highest Angel had stood in that immediate presence of the unveiled Deity, as it is manifested in that state yet unknown, they could no more descend into the depths of the Hells, for so intense is the divine action of love emanating from Him that we say our Jehovah is a consuming fire. 'Tis enough that the Angel Band gather by His life and power, and see in each

other the manifestation of that Jehovah God; and thus claiming to themselves the personal Jehovah, they bow in that divine knowledge to that still mightier and unknown beyond.

The dear ones will find when they enter upon the state of Eternity—as every state through which they pass is filled with new and ever-varying delights—that it will be enough for them to revel in the Sunshine of that Great Eternal Sun; for if the dear ones gained that knowledge which is infinite, their happiness as atomic forms from Him would immediately cease; thus to them “the Jehovah over all” would be a consuming fire. The dear ones will do well to ponder over these utterances of Purity concerning the personal Jehovah and the Great and Glorious Unknown in that infinite beyond, as every state through which we have passed was unknown before we passed into it.

Truth: We look upon you, Purity, and your Lord, as the highest expression of Jehovah’s love and wisdom, and we bow before you in adoration acknowledging you as such.

Purity: We, in our ascent to the great Eternal Jehovah, received the ministrations of His Angels whom he sent, and hearing, we believed and worshipped accordingly; and as Jehovah, the Great First Cause, liveth and moveth throughout the mighty universe, so, we assert, this has been the *modus operandi* by which we have ascended to the state where we worship the Jehovah in the beauty of His own likeness; and the Parent Purity having had the highest expression from Him rests not, even as the mighty ebbing and flowing tidal wave in your Earth resteth not, until every atom shall stand with her in the same state, clothed in Jehovah’s own righteousness and enjoying the felicity of that state where sorrow is never known. Blessings on you!

The Heavenly Societies are opened, and if the dear atoms of life have ever watched a thickening and darkening cloud as it appears ready to burst and fall upon the Earth, even

so the love and wisdom, the infinite variety of knowledges contained within the kingdom of Jehovah, overhang your Earth at the present state and is ready to burst, shedding holy joy upon your heads. They, in their representative characters from these Societies, have much to say to the atoms, but ye cannot hear them now.

Blessings from the Jehovah of Hosts, even from our own Jehovah, rest upon you !

Exit.





CHAPTER XV.

THE ANGEL OF LOVE AND ST. MARY.

(January 16th, 1876.)

CONTENTS.—*The Whispering Angel. Dual Form of the Angels. The Dead Man and his Resurrection. Mary never in a Human Form. Protecting Spheres round Angels in their Descent. Descent of Spirit-Life through Angels. The Virgin Mary and her Second Advent.*

ANGEL OF LOVE: Who hath found an Instrument by which they can see the wind? No man at any time hath seen the wind; and where is the scientist or philosopher upon your Earth that shall show or explain unto us the access to the terrestrial world? Even so, Jehovah's breath goeth forth unseen by the outer eye, and no man knoweth what is conveyed in the sound thereof; but the Whispering Angel knoweth and communicateth to thee a name which only those who receive can know.

Eva the Innocent is for ever thy name! Who is this Whispering Angel? Who is this Mighty One, whose gestures far exceed every graceful form inhabiting the Heavens, but whose complete form the highest Angel hath never seen?

Listen, O ye Heavens, and give ear, O Earth! As I live under the mighty power of that divine influence, all Heaven acknowledges the dual form (though unseen in its

fulness and perfection by you) as the Jehovah God in whom we live and move, and though the mystery of Eternity is still wrapped around that form, *we know* (for the veil of Eternity is lifted) that the dual forms are merged into the one great Eternal First Cause. When the ear is prepared, when the heart is prepared, when the Angel shall speak and it shall be believed, then shall this Mighty Father, this Eternal Mother, source and centre of light and life, be made manifest to your comprehension when ye use the words of the Whispering Angel, and speak of Him whose gesture may not be described, neither indeed can be; for as *divine breath* emanating forth from the mighty Eternity and assuming the glorious fantastic forms before the Angelic eye, and by this means alone conveying to us by outer symbol the truth that Jehovah God is near—in that breath and the workings of those forms, we hear the Whispering Angel whom we have not seen—nevertheless, we know that to be our Jehovah; and there is not a form of life in the inner Heavens, when this glory is passing before and within, but who bends the knee in silent adoration. Even so shall ye, and thus become one with us; for at and under that glorious name and form every knee shall bow—yea, even the Mighty Reformer that shall take life and being upon your Earth.

All hail! Blessings! Draw very near! *Exit.*

YOUNG LIFE: You must not die any more. I've been blowing into him and can't make him go—I mean the dead man. Who is the dead man? And who is the one who won't go? And who is the one that can't go?

Recorder: The dead man is the state of Humanity in the ignorance of the past.

Wisdom: The man that is sensual.

Truth: The man that is dead to self and alive to you—the Living Jehovah.

Libra: I have no clear thought.

Young Life: Who is the dead man, then? He is the giver of life, and as fast as the breath is received from the highest Form in Heaven, so quickly is it diffused from him, for he is diffusing life.

Who is the man that won't go, and the man who can't go? It is Death, that by Jehovah is stationed at a certain state, and from that state he cannot go till the life of Jehovah is diffused from that state.

Truth: Are there not forms who constitute that Death?

Young Life: When we speak of the Mighty Reformer, we speak of the forms. If there were not forms, where would Death be? Bless you all!

Exit.

ANGEL ST. MARY: How sweet! A new experience comes to me. I never spoke through a human form. I never spoke through you before for the sound to reach the Earth. I am called upon your Earth *Saint Mary*. The state that has just rolled by, the new states that have been opened, by the questioning thoughts concerning Vishnu and Chrishnu; augment the number of the hundred and forty-four thousand twelve times, add twelve times twelve to that, and even then you fail to number the Societies that have been opened up in the mighty universe of the Whispering Angel, relating to the two personages or atomic forms, Vishnu and Chrishnu; and inasmuch as I am recognised upon a sphere called Earth (which, I presume, I near to now), the echo reached my ear that I am called *Saint Mary*.

I know not how the outer name came. One thing I know—namely, that I have never lived otherwise than under the secret pavilion of Jehovah. I have never lived beyond the Holy of Holies; and inasmuch as my virginity is called in question by the external forms which I am told inhabit the Earthly forms, I have been propelled by a glorious sym-

bol, which I find to be divine breath, and now I find myself near to the Earthly sphere inhabited by human mortal forms; and near the extremity of this state I must stand and survey the mighty workings of the Earth plane in order that there may be the right comprehension of Vishnu and Chrishnu (the offspring passed through my body), and for this purpose I have been propelled forth from the Holy of Holies. And one thing only have I desired of Jehovah: that the same divine fantastic forms of breath which ever surround me in that state, *shall assume a solidified form* around me while I stand near to the extremities of Earth; and lo! the divine breath has formed itself into a halo or circle around my head, my heart, my hands, and my feet; and when all the portions of the body are thus protected I fear no evil, even in the valley, for I perceive that Earth lies in the valley, inasmuch as to find its footing I have to descend the mount. But a light surprises and dazzles me in that state. I hear the sound of philosophers. I hear the scientists speaking concerning that called the axis of their globe, and none know what it is; but I see in its centre the same divine agency, though in another form, and while drawing near to that agency, the same voice re-assured and comforted me, for I recognise everywhere throughout the immensity through which I have traversed the whispering from the Mighty Angel. I beheld the symbol of the wind, and as I neared your Earth I saw that wind kissing forms, and while they felt its tread they could not grasp it, neither could they see its form. Even so, when trembling under the magnitude of the operation and the communications concerning Vishnu and Chrishnu, I felt the gentle touch embracing me, but could not see its form; but I heard in that touch that Jehovah is everywhere present. So that with joy I behold, that while as an atom of life, I have traversed from the Holy of Holies through the immensity

of so-called space, holiness is preserved to me in every state.

I need your recognition, I need your unity, I need your love, for I am commanded to stand for the state near the boundary-line of time, in order that you may view aright the glorious communication and understand how the forms of life passed through my body; and seeing me, and the divine operation through me, *ye see yourselves*.

Blessings on you! The Whispering Angel commanded me thus to breathe.

Recorder: We were expecting you, Angel, as you will be able to remove all impediments which prevent us or others from seeing and understanding more clearly the truths now being revealed concerning Vishnu and Chrishnu.

St. Mary: As I claim parentage to these and many other forms of life, nevertheless, the special operation connected with these special forms (I am instructed by the Whispering Angel) must pass through me to greet your outer ear, and for this purpose you must give me standing-room amongst you; for the present state I am overpowered, for I see *that* impending over the face of humanity,—some call it a great and mighty cloud, others call it a great and mighty mystery, but we call it the halo of divine glory; and underneath that glory I see the forms in divine action producing the will of Him who sits in that glory, so that it may be manifested upon the Earth states.

My children gather round me now, and for the state I breathe blessings; and my next advent amongst you will be to speak of my offspring and the parentage thereof, and every atom of life (for such I perceive you are called) will remember *who* is standing by them—namely, the form of life called upon the Earth plane, *Saint Mary*.

Recorder: By this, Angel, it is given to us to understand that as the parentage of the two forms of life referred to was

Angelic, so also were the offspring. Is not this the key to your appearance at the state?

St. Mary: It is. Because my virginity hath been questioned, I come from the mighty number who surround the throne and which I may not describe, for the Throne of Jehovah is a continual manifestation of divine love and wisdom upon which He ever sits, changing in every state according to the states and needs within. Our aspirations *within* in every state undergo a change, and the transformation scene—the glorious Throne of Jehovah—is ever presenting new and fresh delights, so that our experience is, that it is a change from glory to glory, and that which constitutes the glory and the happiness is the continual manifestation of divine love and wisdom proceeding from and returning to the Great First Cause. But the Whispering Angel whispers in my ear, “That the interior meaning and symbol of my standing amongst the forms of life on the Earth plane, who are travelling to the Sun World, is not comprehended in its fulness.” But I shall speak with you in the second advent, and for the present, obeying the holy and divine injunction to breathe the blessings, I away and accept the same in return. Adieu !

Exit.





CHAPTER XVI.

SAINT MARY AND PURITY.

(January 18th, 1876.)

CONTENTS.—*The External Nature of Saint Mary. Clothed with a Robe for her Descent. The Divine Drama to be Re-Enacted. Standing on the Mountain-top. The Mighty Stone and the Fall on it. Society of Touch. How Angels know of what Transpires on Earth.*

SAINTE MARY: I cannot be affrighted, neither can I be afraid, though I find around me a robe woven which is called *my external nature*, and through this external form life must be developed, but I fear not.

Where is the harmony I heard of in my home? 'Tis not here, for I find discordant sounds. My sensations in our home hear nothing but divine harmony, and yet the Sainted Mother is propelled forth by the breath of Jehovah into discord and disunion, for my spirit in its form stands unclothed before Him, inasmuch as every eye is pure, every thought (which is a form) is holy. So that, as we return into the likeness and image of Jehovah our God, we stand in unveiled deity, in unveiled purity, and no external garment woven by the outer man is needed for our protected forms there, and yet my form, which in our home is referred to as sublime, is symmetry transparent and glorious, because formed by Jehovah; nevertheless, state after state I have

been propelled and now find my form enveloped in an outer covering called a Robe, but the hand of Jehovah hath gone forth with hyssop in it and hath thoroughly purged the outer robe, so that even in that outer covering my virginity stands unsullied, and in that robe or form—*which is, speaking through a human organism*—Mary must re-enact the grand drama of reality and that divine, which hath been a mystery in past ages. And lo! I stand amongst you recognised as the Sainted Mary, and who will, step by step, unfold Jehovah's will as He worked in the mighty past; and I am here to prepare the outer ear and give to you the consciousness that each may hear and see this divine drama re-enacted by me as a scene, and for which purpose, behold, we take you back to past ages, and from that state we begin.

Beware how ye hear, take heed how ye receive, for when I speak of myself, I speak not of myself, but the will of Jehovah who worketh through all.

Behold, then, the commencement of the divine scene, for upon the mountain-top are gathered an innumerable company, signified by the hundred and forty and four thousand; and while the atoms there gathered are discoursing upon the divine beauty and arrangement of the universe of Jehovah, lo! a form descending from another height and resting upon the Sainted Mary.

Remember, we are speaking as if each atom was living in the mighty ages gone past, and from that state we carry you right on to the present state or time upon your Earth, and here we stand till we gather you again.

Prepare! Prepare! Prepare! So speaketh Jehovah through His Sainted Mary. Peace and salutations of joy! For joy awaiteth you, and also the manifestation of Jehovah's life.

Forget not where we have you standing,—among the innumerable number assembled on the mountain-top, *from*

whence we desire to show you the divine manifestation in the flesh. Heed you well! Shall we find you standing there when we come again? for yet a little state and Mary speaketh again. All hail!

Recorder: It is quite evident, Angel, that if we would understand the glorious truths you are revealing to us, we must ascend the mountain and form a part of the number assembled on its top, otherwise the glories that underlie will be undiscerned by us.

Saint Mary: Permit me to use your Earthly language and utter a truth which is, that an effort, or apparent effort, and struggle are going on to gain the foothold of the mountain-top, and to draw each atom there. Lo! the strong and mighty ones have been employed under Jehovah to place at the foot of that mountain a mighty stone.

How many ere I gather here again shall fall upon that stone? See that your feet are firmly set upon that mountain which is called Zion, *for only there* can ye hear what we have to utter. During the state that we pause, lo! I stand at its base upon the stone, so that whoever shall fall from its height shall fall upon me. Go ye each and learn what this means. Meantime, in harmony waft me there. *Exit.*

PURITY: Jerusalem's gates are wide open for you; and who are seated upon its pinnacle? Such as welcome you, dear ones, and send forth through Purity the divine salutation of peace.

Blessings on you, and thrice blessed are your ears if ye can hear what the pure Virgin shall repeat and re-enact before you. All hail!

The Parent Purity standeth by in joy that cannot be uttered, watching the divine operation and the diversity of that operation, the means which our Jehovah Jah is using to indraw every atom to Himself; and now we perceive that

none can appear to advance further until out from His Throne proceed some of the pure virgins who have never defiled their robes, but who liveth within the Holy of Holies.

Blessed are those that are pure in heart, for through the virginity shall they see the manifestation of Jehovah.

Purity stands amongst you to communicate yet another truth, which is, that the Society of Touch is thrown open.

We desire every atom of life to comprehend that when the Angels of the interior Heavens desire to know the state of this atom and another atom, there are a number of Angels arranged together, and by a fiat of Jehovah's will, there are a number arranged in the Spiritual world and by a continuation of the divine will, there are also arranged a number of atoms on the Earth. Permit Purity to take your present arrangement as a continuation of that will, inasmuch as the highest Angel has a desire under Jehovah to know the state of each atom here.

Accept the Angelic sight and look within, and there behold the Angels that are arranged, each one putting their lips to the ear of the other, and by a vocal sound propelling their desire to know the states of the atoms here. Lo! it passes through the various states we have named even as the vibration of an earthquake upon the terrestrial globe, and by this action—the operation and the state of the Angelhood afterward—we discover or decipher the state of each upon the Earth.

Inasmuch as the Virgin Angel forms a part of the centre of that Society, whose interior nature is sensitiveness (you would call it so, but this is not the Angelic word or language), nevertheless, it is little comprehended by you; and Purity stands to prepare you, so that when the Virgin Angel shall appear again, the touch shall decipher and decide the communication.

Prepare, dear ones, when she draws near again, to unite your hands and join them with hers, and by the action of the external touch shall the sound vibrate and re-echo, and convey to the new Jerusalem (the central state of the Holy of Holies), whether ye can bear the communications. Blessings on you !

Recorder: Will you, loved Angel, tell us, regarding the Angel who has appeared in our midst and calls herself the Sainted Mary, if she was ever ultimated into Earth conditions of life?

Purity: She is of full and mature age. Ask her? for behold, she stands as Purity stands. As touch through that Virgin Angel shall decide your state of reception, even so questioning thoughts to her shall bring forth the response to the desire within your hearts.

We perceive, and that with joy unspeakable, that the virgin soil shall never be sullied again.

Blessings on you ! Adieu !

Exit.





CHAPTER XVII.

THE VIRGIN AND ANGEL OF LOVE.

(February 1st, 1876.)

CONTENTS.—*The Sleeping Watchers. Taken from Prison. The Angel's Vision of the Dry Bones. The Land of the Living and the Valley of Death. Veil of the Godhead Lifted.*

VIRGIN ANGEL: I am commanded, yet not I, but Jehovah within me, to say that ye watch with me for one hour. Who hath watched? Lo! I have come and found some sleeping, fast-bound, on the wings of the Infinite Jehovah, and now I bid the sleepers to awake.

Oh, what means that commotion there, the stir amongst the dead? Dry bones I see moving. 'Tis the breath of the Mighty God. What shall be done with the bones? for I see them all in activity. What shall become of the dead bodies? for lo! on nearing the external plane of nature we behold the dead bodies buried from the external eye and beautified with external ornamentation, so that the corruption going on beneath may not be seen. But what are the dead bodies doing? for as I look from the mountain height into the valley of death, I see dead bodies re-vivified and the bleached bones upon the plain moving with divine activity; and what meaneth this?

I pass on to another state and the watchers I find sleep-
Vol. III.

ing. Lo! I see the mighty ocean heaving, tossing, and troubled on its surface. But what see I beneath? That which the scientists upon your Earth tell me is true, that in the great and mighty ocean, where the storm rages the strongest, mightiest, and loudest, down in the depths of its bosom there is perfect calm. As in nature, so in spirit. While we perceive the divine breath going forth as a thick cloud and as a mighty vapour from the mountain, descending into the valley of bones and the shadow of death, behold! the disturbing atmosphere and the commotion there, we perceive, is none other than the divine life bringing back that which was lost and restoring the dead to life.

But the watchers are sleeping, and we commanded them to watch, that the divine drama might be unfolded to them. Louder than the loudest clarion, sweeter than the sweetest lute, the voice of the Great Jehovah again speaketh unto His own, saying, Watch for the unfolding of the divine drama, lest seeing ye see not, and hearing ye comprehend not.

So speaks Mary the Virgin. Blessings!

Exit.

ANGEL OF LOVE: Taken from prison, taken from the judgment, and who is left to declare that generation?

Who, Mighty One, was taken from prison? Who, Great and Eternal One, was cut off from the land of the living?

Lo! thy people comprehend not. Let thy voice go forth. Inquire Thou of them, From what prison? And if the Earth state be where Death is, how can it be that from thence the divine atom should be cut off from the land of the living? If that Earthly state is where Death stands firm, how comes it that it is called the land of the living when it is the land of death? for in no other state or plane is physical death known, and yet the voice declares that to be the land of the living. Oh, Perfect Mystery, unfold Thyself to the atoms

here as Thou hast unfolded Thyself in all Thy divine beauty and attributes, even as Thou hast unto us. Show to them the state or plane which is the land of the living, and from whence the atom was cut off. All hail !

We ask from what prison was the atom taken? and was it ever known?

Vesta: Was it the darkness of the natural mind?

Angel of Love: It was not known in every state, and in the states where it was not known we desire to communicate; but we draw near to you again. It is interblended with the Sister Spirit Mary, and pertains to a portion of that divine drama which she shall unfold, but which ye are not prepared to hear.

Recorder: Then, Angel, cannot you open the prison doors?

Angel of Love: 'Tis enough. When the Deity of Jehovah is about to be unveiled, and to stand forth in naked pureness, all shall be like-minded ere the veil is lifted from the Godhead. Happy state! I wing my way to thee again, and ascend and descend until a corresponding state is fixed; then the pureness of one state shall perfectly reflect the pureness of the other. Even as the beholding face to face as a mirror, so shall the unveiled Purity, the unveiled Deity, the Triune Godhead, be manifested in that state. All hail to such a state !

Bear me, Mighty One, from whence Thou propelled me; and the harmony that sounds in the nestling of Thy wings as thou bearest me aloft, let it sound in their ears and vibrate through the whole body, and more intensely still my love shall go forth from Thee, Mighty One ! Adieu !

Exit.





CHAPTER XVIII.

THE VIRGIN AND THE ANGEL VENUS.

(February 6th, 1876.)

CONTENTS.—*Unveiled Deity. Life in the Wilderness. The Two Forms who possess the Promised Land. Appearances and Reality. Vision of the Angel of Love. The New Mediator. Venus Crossing the Sun's Disc. The Past prophetic of the Present.*



VIRGIN ANGEL: I repeat, Jehovah is in His holy Temple. I repeat—

High on the mountain's lofty steep
The glorious Palace stood,
Before which rolls that river deep,
Within it there stood God ;

and with Him, in unveiled deity, I stood.

What do I see? I have watched the wondrous working of the power of this Jehovah of the Hebrews; for behold! He hath cast into the wilderness the armies of Israel, and out of the whole of that army there are only two possessors of the glorious state.

Standing in the pureness of unveiled Deity, I behold the life ultimating into that wilderness state, and see that, of the old forms of life, none, save two, are found crossing the borderland and possessing that glorious state, expressed in your external Word as a glorious land. What meaneth this, that

of all the armies of Israel none pass through, or at least *appear* to pass through? Do they or do they not possess the promised rest?

Recorder: Who are the *two Forms*, Angel?

Virgin Angel: Reply to my question. Do the armies of Israel enter the promised rest, or do they not?

Recorder: In *appearance* they do not; but in *reality* they must necessarily enter in.

Virgin Angel: Wise and well is it in thee to find and give in your earthly language the grand distinction between the appearance and the reality. Give to the Virgin your definition of the appearance and reality, and in return we will give you ours.

Recorder: From our standpoint the difference is this—namely, that the *appearance* is in the external, in the objects as presented to our outer senses; but the *reality* is all in the internal. By the *external*, we mean the state in which we appear to be while on the Earth; and by the *internal*, we mean the conscious communion with, and the knowledge we possess concerning those who are in interior or spirit states and who form a part of ourselves.

Virgin Angel: We have heard it expressed in earthly language by the vibrating sound passing through the life of some forms of life upon your Earth, by expressions such as this, that “The Father will never die while the Son lives,” there being such a correspondence and likeness; and verily we affirm there is more truth in such a statement than those know who give utterance to such a truth; for, behold, while thousands are gathered together in the wilderness, yet none pass out of that wilderness state. Nevertheless is it represented in your external Word that life begat life, so that the parents left their offspring; or, in other words, there was a continuity of life in another state and form, so that in that state or form they might enter the promised rest.

Lo! on that mountain—on its sublime height—have I stood and viewed the atoms gathered thus—namely, as congregated by Jehovah in the wilderness; and when the last external form shall die, or, as represented in your external Word, new forms of life, shall take possession of the land of rest (the purging hath now gone forth and the old leaven is purged out); even so in the new and better state in the holy Covenant of Jehovah, ye, as atoms of life, shall possess the promised rest; but in that state each atom must stay until the new and living forms appear; then shall ye pass safely, peacefully, joyfully, tranquilly, into that promised rest from which none ever wakes to weep.

Thus speaks, in the presence of unveiled Deity—yea, even of the Lord Jehovah in His holy Temple—His handmaiden, the Virgin, to you, and will continue her utterance when ye are prepared for the reception of the same.

Recorder: Will you now tell us, Angel, who and what are the *two* that pass through the wilderness into the promised land without tasting of death in that state?

Virgin Angel: The two in your external Word represent the entire whole in that wilderness; but, inasmuch as the other forms of life appear not to pass safely and enjoy the promised rest, all must be purified until they stand in the glorious state which those two names represent—Caleb the Good, and Joshua the True,—until each atom has been purged from the old state and made into the atomic form of life, and in *that form* transformed into the state of love and wisdom represented by the two; *then* these two, with the entire whole of the new life, shall pass safely and sweetly into the glorious land of rest.

This is what Jehovah is working and willing in the present state: the two forms of life are the attributes of Jehovah coming forth from Him, designated Love and Wisdom, which is the essence of Himself, and which must

go forth and pervade the entire whole (for this is the fulfilment of your Word) till each atom is transformed into an image and likeness of Himself; for only thus transformed can they enjoy that promised state of rest, which is pureness in its essence, which is truth in all its beauty, which is wisdom in all its grandeur; and such are ye, for Jehovah's right hand worketh, and His left hand spareth not.

Blessings! Adieu!

Exit.

ANGEL OF LOVE: Let that which faintly beamed on Earth before, shine on in glorious light for evermore. I sit in the circle of Thy wisdom; I see in yonder hemispheres that which I comprehend not; I faint unless infilled with Thy knowledge; I sink beneath the weight of glory unless upheld by Thee, O Mighty One.

So speaks the heart of many gathered around the Angel of Love, and gathering up the desire of their hearts, I breathe to these my own, *their* expression, "I had fainted unless I had believed," which Thou knowest, O Mighty and Infinite One, means in the interior of the state, that without knowledge united with Thy love, they cannot see Thy lovely face. Thy Angels on the right hand and on the left view Thee face to face. Unveil Thy Deity to these Thy atoms.

Let them rise Thy life to win,

And in Thy glorious majesty do Thou go in.

Commune with their souls! give them of Thy life! that it may be ultimated upon the Earth-plane; until each shall be transformed into the glorious state of Thy love and wisdom; thus shall they become possessors of that glorious rest of which those only who possess can speak the best.

Blessing for you from the Angel of Love.

Exit.

ANGEL VENUS: Speak! Who can give credence to

the utterance of the Angel of Love when she declares that to her vision is presented that which she comprehendeth not? For whose sake doth she not comprehend?

Immediately that Jehovah causes the vision to pass before her Angelic sight, swifter than the lightning's flash, I, Venus, crossed her Sun and caused the obscurity, lest seeing ye should see, and hearing you should understand; for, behold, a greater mystery hath never been unveiled to man, and which the human mind at present cannot see.

What are these peculiar states appearing upon the hemispheres in the universe?

Have ye yet believed or do ye yet comprehend? Who can reply? Can any in the human state comprehend the vision? Why is it that in the present juncture Venus is permitted to pass the Sun's disc? for in such a manifestation of Jehovah, so great is it, that darkness hath covered the people.

We repeat, by the breath of Jehovah, that a greater mystery than that which lieth within the vision given to the Angel of Love hath never yet, in the ages of the past, been manifested to the mind of man; but Jehovah is sitting upon yonder hemisphere, and what He worketh there none knoweth, save the seven that are gathered round Him, and they are the seven golden lamps which continually reflect His brightness and glory; and as it takes a time or state for a ray of light to travel to the extreme part of your Earth, even so, slowly, but as surely as the universe exists, the light out from Himself as He sits upon yonder hemisphere shall illumine your minds, and the mystery which we have spoken shall be plain to you. Yielding to the command of the pure Virgin, I reiterate her injunction to you in the triune sound—Prepare! Prepare! Prepare!

Recorder: Would it be presumptuous, Angel, to say that some have been permitted to enter into the outer Court of the living Temple?

Venus: But it is that the interior state of the inner degree—yea, even the Holy of Holies, the Temple where Jehovah lives and breathes,—that *it* may be thrown open; and the atoms of life, as they are prepared, shall pass from the wilderness state in dual form into a state of glorious rest into the Holy of Holies, into the Shekinah of our God.

Joshua and Caleb stand as forms of life, representing to you that ever and always the divine duality, and it alone, can enter the state of rest, and this is what Jehovah Himself is preparing; in the meantime, there is sickness, disease, and death, for verily the old leaven is purged out, and the new life in its positive beauty is walking, in glorious majesty in the dual form, with stately step, to enter the promised rest.

Yet a little state and Venus withdraws herself from the centre of the Sun's illumination; but here I must stand until ye have each passed safely over, so that ye be not consumed with its light and heat. As a mediator I stand for you, and for the purpose ye each must see. Inquire in your own minds into my mediatorial office, what it means, and how I can fulfil it? and my reply shall be to you when I draw near, for your next gathering together shall be with Venus and the glorious Parent Purity. Meantime, Prepare! Prepare! Prepare!

Recorder: What is the meaning of the triune words *Prepare*?

Venus: How many times did the sound vibrate from a form of life, called in your external Word, John? We inquire of you how many?

Recorder: We do not remember that He repeated the word "Prepare" thrice.

Venus: But the Angel of Love breathed in her desire to the Infinite One, that what has faintly shone on Earth before shall break forth in glory evermore.

If the one form in the past has only been used and understood, the preparation for the one form in the new state by the triune sound going forth should convey to you the glorious reality, that not one form of life only, but the glorified inhabitants of that glorious city are called forth to walk with man on Earth, not in one form only—not even in the dual form, but in the triune form—walking as in the Godhead, in love, wisdom, and power; for in the triune sound of “Prepare,” we are calling forth each state *representatively*—Love, Wisdom, and Power; hence the preparation for the manifestation of each state. And when this is received and comprehended, then shall the desire of the heart of the Angel of Love be satisfied, that the faint ray of light shining in the past shall burst forth into more than meridian splendour, and in his meridian glory shall power be manifested; and the Angel cry shall be heard, “The kingdoms of the Earth are gathered together unto the kingdoms of Jehovah, and the glory of the Mighty One overspreadeth them all.”

Recorder: We have seen the two forms, Angel; but where is the third?

Venus: The third we are calling forth. Shall we, then, in calling forth the third, ever forget the two? Never can they be separated; hence the use and continued use of the triune sound. Peace!

Recorder: Will the third form, Angel, long delay his coming? for we are waiting and watching for His advent.

Venus: And so are we, until the last atom of life shall be gathered and arranged in the first seat. Till that state we watch and wait, and prevent the greater light overpowering those who are nearest to the Sun; for this purpose Venus stands in the centre and casts a shadow upon you.

Blessings on you!

Exit.



CHAPTER XIX.

THE ANGEL PURITY.

(February 22nd, 1876.)

CONTENTS.—*The Word of the Past Representative. The Sleeping Lord. Who provided the Pillow. Personality of Jehovah. The Volume of Angelic Revelations. Literal and Spiritual of The Word. Internal and External of Jehovah's Body. Fidelity of the Angelic Revelations. War in Heaven.*

ANGEL OF LOVE: We have acquainted ourselves with Thee, Jehovah, and we are at peace. The quiet mind has perfect rest.

Let the gathered atoms acquaint themselves with Thee that the peace in one state may be equal with the peace in another.

I stand by to draw forth harmony while the loved Parent speaketh. All hail! Adieu! *Exit.*

PURITY: All hail! The little ones draweth near, and the Parent Purity draweth near to them. All hail! Harmony in heart and hand there must be.

Recorder: How are we to obtain that harmony, Angel?

Purity: Sufficient that ye have harmony when Purity

communicateth with you. The harmony soundeth not with the same chord in every state.

Recorder: Is there sufficient harmony in the present state for our supplications to be granted?

Purity: As far as Jehovah willeth the questioning desires are granted.

Hush, dear atoms of life, the roaring, raging storm is the state, and the only state, where the Lord sleepeth, and such it is recorded in your Divine Word. *There* the dear ones have only *the representation* of the strong and mighty fishermen, accustomed to storm through their earthly career, and yet it is recorded that in the most severe storm their Lord slept.

Why doth Jehovah sleep in the storm most severe? *There* the dear atoms have the full representation (using your earthly language) of the soul storm. But where is Jehovah sleeping?

Purity puts another questioning thought before you: Which atom of life hath arranged the pillow for Jehovah to sleep upon during the storm?

The questioning thoughts which Purity hath put before you need the questioning thoughts which have not been put through the lip, but which we have put within his mind.

Why doth Jehovah sleep in the storm? And who hath placed the pillow for His head?

Andromeda: He sleeps in order that His power may be manifested.

Truth: Jehovah is at rest above all storms.

Wisdom: It is only an appearance of sleep. His presence is nearer in the storm than at other times.

Purity: The soul, or spirit, like the ever moving ocean, never sleeps, and the dear atoms gathered round Purity can bear her testimony, that their spirit or life within never sleeps, for it is made to work more actively while sleeping;

nevertheless is there the reality in sleep, for the outer vehicle through which the life works is rendered into swift and perfect obedience to the spirit by sleep, thus there is the reality in sleep. Even so Jehovah causeth the external of His body to be in perfect obedience to the internal, so that the greater power might be manifest. But who amongst the atoms of life hath placed the pillow under His head?

Recorder: The same power that manifests itself in the forms of the atoms. Himself prepared the pillow and gives His beloved sleep.

Purity: It is not answered in your Divine Word. In the external of that Word you cannot get the reply, inasmuch as you have no statement *who* placed the pillow there: it was the beloved follower. Work the problem out for yourselves?

Recorder: Will you give us the key, Angel?

Purity: Methinks Purity has given you the key. It was that working of love manifested by the follower which represents all that Purity desires to communicate to you on this most comprehensive theme.

As to *who* prepared the pillow for the rest of Jehovah, who amongst you hath prepared the pillow of rest in the present soul conflict?

Recorder: You will pardon your servant, Angel; but for the third and last time we request answers to the following questions, to satisfy some amongst us in the present state, and then we speak to you no more on this subject:—

Is there a personal Jehovah *outside* the Angels in your or in any Heaven in a single form? Or, in other words, is there a *Divine Being* to be seen and worshipped who is the Creator of Angels and Man?

Purity: Standing in Thy light, O Mighty One, inbreathing Thy pure breath, all that thou shalt breathe forth shall be . Yea and Amen to those that can believe. Ofttimes the inquiring thought hath passed through Purity upon the very

same question. How shall human language give forth the response in another and still more glorious form?

Why contend ye for that which hath been fully given but not fully comprehended? We ascend the divine ascent, drawing the dear ones to the glorious summit, and partially lifting the veil ask you to look within as long as you can bear, and then to gaze out into that mighty, that infinite *unknown*, and there behold the glorious Jehovah working. Standing silently upon the sublime height, we ask you to look with us, and look *within* and see Jehovah there, corresponding to that great and mighty One beyond, who is the Alpha and the Omega, the One we designate (though not seen with the eye) the Great Eternal One. But we have seen that glorious Jehovah in part, and more fully shall we see and know when we pass into that glorious beyond, where there is now being prepared a state the like unto which ye cannot comprehend, for its dazzling glory surpasses the light of your external Sun; and in the centre of that brilliancy, in the midway of that transcendent state, we shall behold Him as He is. So that, responding to the questioning thought, we repeat what we have affirmed in the past, that we see Jehovah *within* us; and in that mighty beyond we see Him, and thus and thus only, as He is to be seen in that glorious state, can He alone be worshipped as such; more we cannot speak.

Recorder: As to the book we call the Bible, or Divine Word, are the histories or narratives contained therein, and especially in the Gospels, to be regarded as actual personal history and literal natural facts? Or are they spiritual verities veiled in the appearance of natural historical records?

Purity: We must reply to the past by taking the present. Is the Angelic Revelations a literal fact? Were there ever such atoms of life? Do they represent Earthly things and states?—Yes and No. By what means or how can the

spirit be manifested without the body? How can celestial and spiritual truths be ultimated upon your Earth-plane unless there is the external form for ultimation? But the external is the vehicle, the instrument in the hands of Jehovah for the accomplishing of His divine purpose and manifesting His purpose upon the Earth-plane, so that as many as will may take their full recognition of the interior Church in the Heavens and see its correspondence upon the Earth; so the dear atoms walking in the tabernacle upon the Earth may see and know Jehovah's will acting within the Heavens. How, then, can this be accomplished?—the one without the other could not be.

To affirm that they are natural truths, and natural only, is to draw the curtain between the glorious states and the Earth-plane and view none of its glories; to accept the other side of the question cannot be without the external manifestation of Jehovah's body.

Recorder: Does that term, "Jehovah's body," mean an individual or prepared forms?

Purity: Ye are the members of the body of Jehovah, and members in particular. What can be clearer? And who can describe the state through which Purity must pass and gaze in order to gather language to convey again and again the glorious truths to you concerning the external and the internal; and we repeat, for the third and last time, that the one cannot be without the other—the internal cannot be without its external; and this law the dear ones, when they pass from the boundary-line of time, will find runs through the whole mighty universe of Jehovah.

In the infinite future that shall be ushered in upon the Earth-plane, it shall be inquired concerning the utterances of Purity, Were these literal historical people?—for lo! ye each shall be numbered in the pages of history which shall form a great volume, supplying subject-matter to those in

the grand and mighty future; and then another contest shall arise concerning the atoms as to their being literal, and those who respond will only give forth the mind of Jehovah when they say *they were not literal*; they will only give forth the mind of Jehovah who declare *they were literal*. And what if Purity giveth forth to you paradoxes one after another? Have ye no such in your Divine Word? Yea verily; for there is one declared plainly before you which states that the external man killed Jehovah, the Lord of life and glory. How could external humanity extinguish the life of Him who is the giver and sustainer and creator of life? Nevertheless, if the dear atoms comprehend our paradox aright, they will comprehend the others, inasmuch as the external human forms taking life (or as it is expressed in your external Word, by putting to death) means that they were the instruments for diffusing life. Who shall dare to contradict the utterance of Purity, when in the name of the Great Jehovah she asserts that these murderers, these malignant ones, were with their own hand diffusing divine life. Look *within*, dear atoms of life, and gather to yourselves the truth, and great shall be your reward in the Heavens, saith Jehovah.

Returning, then, briefly to the questioning thoughts, we repeat, Both literal and spiritual, but whosoever shall cling to the external and see it alone, what shall they do? We see that no mind is prepared to answer that question.

Recorder: Is the natural or spiritual world the true theatre whereon the scenes are enacted which are narrated as past history?

Purity: Purity would reply by asking which is first, cause or effect?

Who can speak to Purity and show to her that the natural Earth, or World, is the World of Cause? *Effects* are there seen; and of this if ye gave unto Purity what ye call time, she would give you thousands of illustrations.

We view atoms of life walking upon the Earth-plane suffering from disease more or less acute. What is the cause? Hath it been produced upon your Earth-plane? Here the philosopher and scientist would rush to Purity and show to her that the working of certain atoms, or condition of certain atmospheres, or the condition of the atoms of the Earth, from the external body being disarranged, had caused the external disease; but where is the great and mighty mind upon your Earth that will meet Purity face to face and show her *how* these *conditions* can be brought about unless there is a central spirit-power working through all? They cannot, and all Heaven responds they cannot.

Recorder: In the volumes containing your communications, and those yet to go forth, has your Recorder given the *true spirit* of such revelations? Or, has he added to, or taken from, *any thing or word* which is not in accordance with your will and intention, and which may have given a false meaning to your utterances?

Purity: Purity will respond to the questioning thought by asking how and where is the false colouring, and what specific portion of Purity's utterance do ye doubt? We cannot respond to such a thought unless the atoms bring the specific part to Purity, for we have before responded to that thought.

Recorder: Yes, Angel, you have responded; but you will see the cause why the question is put here in the present state.

Purity: We have spoken; the Word hath gone forth; Purity hath spoken to the Earth-plane, and all who doubt Purity shall have their doubts responded to by Purity.

The present scene and battle will be fought and won; the Earth-plane will ever be the state for the putting down and taking up of the gauntlet.

Ye must each fight, but not upon the Earth-plane; for,

behold, the state hath nearly arrived when the utterance in your Divine Word shall be fulfilled: "There is war in Heaven." Another paradox, not from Purity only, but found in your Divine Word. If Heaven is the abode of perfect rest; if there is no sorrow known there; if the tranquillity of that glorious state is never disturbed; if Heaven is the state where nothing but peace and joy and love reign; *how is it* that the prophecy of the Angel in the past was, that there should be war in Heaven?

In the Heavens the battle is to be fought, the victory to be won, and the multitudes to be recovered, so that they may swell the glory and the hallelujah strains to Jehovah. This shall be accomplished, not as in the past by the sword, but by the infilling of divine love; for love from Jehovah shall gain to Him the victory, and the laurels and the crowns shall be waved triumphantly midway on that glorious summit of divine love. Thus speaketh the divine breath of Jehovah as it flows through Purity from that glorious unknown, and sweeps as a mighty wind through all states until the vibration is heard even in the outer ear upon the Earth-plane.

He that hath ears to hear let him hear. Unity of hand and heart must be ere I ascend to my home and your home.

Recorder: That unity of hand and heart cannot be, Angel, until there is a recognition that the volume which has gone forth contains the spirit of truth concerning your utterances.

Purity: I have affirmed it in the name of Jehovah, and cannot again repeat.

In harmony divine I draw near to your state, and though ye know it not, I cannot enter my home unless as on a flash of lightning, even if it is no longer than its manifestation to the external eye; nevertheless, upon such I must be borne to my home, where no discord nor disunion is ever known.

Blessings on you!

Exit.



CHAPTER XX.

THE PROFESSOR, LITTLE CHERUBIA, AND SERAPHIA.

(February 29th, 1876.)

CONTENTS.—*The Sleepers Awake. Harvest and the Gleaners.
New Life evolved out of Old Forms. Signs of the In-
coming State. Master of the Rolls.*

PROFESSOR: Sleepers, awake! Sleepers, awake,
awake! Reapers, come forth! Thrust in the
sickle, for the harvest is at hand!

Weeping ones, dry your tears! mourning ones, rejoice!
broken-hearted, be ye healed! for the harvest of Jehovah is
at hand!

Sleepers, awake, awake to the new life, for the Jehovah
speaketh from the inner Kingdom, and His mighty voice
calleth forth to life; all the Heavens resound with the echo,
Awake! And ye upon the Earth-plane, take up the strain
and waft the echo back; for, lo! the branch hath been re-
moved from the natural vine and the pure olive branch hath
been grafted in, and its branches shall cover and extend
throughout Jehovah's Kingdom.

Stay there until the time is expired, thou poor cast-off
branch! The arm of Jehovah shall be revealed, and that
which He Himself hath cast forth from the vine, He shall
gather up again into His garner. All hail! *Exit.*

LITTLE CHERUBIA: I am told my name must be entered here. I'm Little Cherubia. I am come to prepare for a little gleaner; for in the coming harvest there is to be a mighty ingathering, and I am one of the little gleaners.

I have been told from the inner Council that my name must be entered here, and hereafter I shall walk before and behind the Mighty One; and it will be questioned which of the seven gleaners gather the most from the harvest. But I am here first, and it does not follow that I shall be last; for I shall go before and pluck from the sheaves as they are taken and deposit in safe keeping; then I shall come and follow after, and shall report to you who has gained the most, and who has best disposed of the golden grain committed to them. That is life; the grain is the hidden life. And what are the little cherubs to do with hidden life? I place it in the palm of my hand, and there it shall be transformed and become food for the million.

Please enter my name.

Recorder: We are delighted to record your name, and shall always hail your presence amongst us.

Little Cherubia: The Mighty Professor carries me away.
Adieu! Draw near! *Exit.*

LITTLE SERAPHIA: Who has been here? Poor drooping ones, they must be born again; for of old, in the far-off ages, Thy arm of omnipotence propelled forth those who should destroy, and in due time the murderers appeared according to Thy will. Their hands, propelled by Thy power, did the fatal deed, and now Thy hand of power must feed them, for without them Thy Word would not have been fulfilled; without Thee they cannot be indrawn; the branch cast forth from Thee has become decomposed; gather it to Thyself again; the same action of light and heat which has

produced the state of decomposition shall reproduce the beauty and glory, and the branch shall become fruitful.

Let me be the first gleaner, then. No; I will be the second or dual. I am the Little Seraph.

Recorder: Have *you* instructions to have your name recorded here?

Little Seraphia: I have a right to have my name in every degree of life; and if I am called upon in the present state to manifest the power of Jehovah, then I have a part in the present degree of life, and, of necessity, a right to have my name recorded. Blessings!

Recorder: If, Angel, you are the King's daughter, give us the sign.

Little Seraphia: The sign that I belong to the Mighty One shall be, not in the word I speak, but in the power and work manifested; and no other sign shall produce the right to be called the Children of the King. Blessings! Adieu!

Exit.

YOUNG TRUTH: Know me no more as Young Truth, but initiated into the office of Master of Rolls, designated at the gate of the city (at the inner gate of the city), the Beautiful Truth. As such, in Jehovah's Kingdom, I stand; and, on my right hand and on the left, I walk with the little ones as gleaners in His Kingdom.

Trinity shall manifest the power, the life divine, and those that are now in darkness shall shine in light divine.

All hail! Blessings!

'Tis a goodly sign I see; that power within and without is about to be manifested; and the voice and power that renders the mighty ocean into subjection, shall render into peace and harmony, and reduce to order, all the atoms in his kingdom.

'Tis a goodly sign I see; the mighty commanders are placed with their specific number of atoms to arrange them

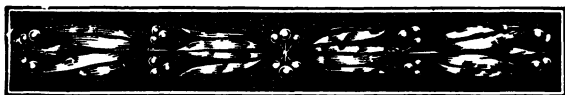
in their *state*; so that each shall know their position in the Kingdom of Jehovah.

'Tis a goodly sign I see; for in the centre of that vast array the Angel of Love standeth; and no weapon formed against them, by the external, shall have power to overcome the interior, for Jehovah worketh by divine love.

Flow on, sweet stream, more swiftly flow; till every heart with the divine love is on the glow. All hail! Adieu!

Exit.





CHAPTER XXI.

THE ANGEL OF LOVE.

(March 6th, 1876.)

CONTENTS.—*The Angelic Voices silenced until the accomplishment of Jehovah's purpose. Harmony in Heaven. The Ultimation of New Forms of Life. Body, Soul, Spirit. What Spirit is. Electricity, Air, Magnetism, to become Objective. The Animal, Vegetable, and Mineral Kingdoms Outcomes from Humanity. Descent of the Spirit and Formation of the Soul. New Incoming Order of Life. What Life is.*

ANGEL OF LOVE: Purity, whose lips utter only Thy truth, hath declared that her voice can no more be heard until Jehovah's purpose be accomplished; but the Angel of Love hath been propelled to the pinnacle of the glorious city; and lo! Mighty One, I see many questioning thoughts arising. Thou hast propelled them, and in them I see involved Body, Soul, and Spirit; What is it? Electricity, Air, and Magnetism; what are they? I see all these subjects involved in the questioning thoughts, which Thou hast first propelled, and in order to reply fully to these thoughts each subject must be entered into, so that the dear ones may comprehend not only what they ask for, but more. Blessings on you!

Recorder: The Angel Purity spoke of war in heaven; we

know that Love and Wisdom are the only weapons used^{*} there, and that the words you use are life; but in our heaven, while in the earthly tabernacle, we appear to have war, for we cannot use the weapon of Truth without cutting. Is this the explanation of the paradox?

Angel of Love: Where all is harmony there cannot be war; and when you are conscious of those who are called Love and Wisdom, we are ready to affirm that they cannot cut in the sense that the dear ones think. War can only be manifested on the *external*; but when Love and Wisdom manifests upon the *internal*, that which appears as the sword upon the external is the display of Divine Truth. In this lies the paradox.

Recorder: Does it distress you, Angel, when you descend and enter the sphere where the Soul conflict rages?

Angel of Love: Body, Soul, and Spirit; what is it? The angel who saw the questioning thought knew what would be involved therein; and, in order to answer such, the dear ones must needs know and see *what the Spirit is*, what constitutes the soul, and what the body; then can they the better comprehend how and in what way the angels in the inner heavens can be distressed.

We commence, then, by asking *what is Spirit?*

Recorder: Is it possible, Angel, for us in our present state to say or even to conceive of the Spirit?

Angel of Love: In the present state; No! But the questioning thoughts are leading you up to that knowledge.

We then state *the Spirit* to be that germ of interior life passing safely through the many atmospheres, and taking upon itself *the Soul*, and afterwards clothing itself with the external body.

Can Magnetism or the Air be seen by the external eye? Can Electricity be seen by the external eye? the effects are seen; but shall the cause ever be seen? Shall the

power of Electricity stand naked and opened before the external eye? Shall the wondrous power of the Air be manifested to the external eye?

We reply in the affirmative, involving, however, the question, When?

When the order of life, now beginning to descend upon the earth, shall have become perfected and refined, and humanity, as a whole, likewise refined, *then* shall the knowledge, and the external sight accompanying that knowledge, be manifested to the external as well as the internal eye.

When the atoms on the Earth-plane marvel at the various physical manifestations, such as the restoring of diseased organisms to health, the giving of sight to the blind, and the causing of inanimated forms to be animated with life, lo! all the nations are astir with such physical manifestations; but hath it not been sounded in your ears, that when the external form shall have been drawn into the power of the internal, when the Father shall have been united to the Son, and the Son indrawn to the Father, then greater and still more marvellous manifestations shall be witnessed by you. This, we perceive, is written in your external Word. But what are the greater works that shall be done? Can anything be greater than this display in physical form?

Recorder: Yes, Angel, 'tis greater to stand within, and to see therefrom the working of that power; to possess the knowledge and the skill to use it.

Angel of Love: And greater still, after having stood within the holy temple, to come forth into the external and there behold, by the external eye, the manifestation of that which is at present recognised as the unseen power.

The heterogeneous fabric, which constitutes the human soul, differs widely from the homogeneous animal nature. Why and How?

Recorder: Because, by coming out from the interior into the exterior, the spirit is clothed upon with material impregnated with the aura of the human race on the earth.

Angel of Love: We affirm now, as we have affirmed in the past, that all things are the outcome of humanity (we are now speaking of the external state or world); the animal, vegetable, and mineral kingdoms come forth from that wondrous fabric, the human soul; ever keep in mind the grand distinction between the spirit and the soul.

Every individual form of life coming forth from the great fountain-head has the power to attract to itself, and to assume the many forms and degrees which are called *soul*; but so minute in every particle, that even it can be condensed into a certain sphere or state, yet working wonderfully around and through every object which it must ultimate.

If Jehovah hath willed that a form of life shall descend upon the earth, the soul is in preparation down through all states; and though the individual living upon the earth-plane cannot see this with the outer eye, nevertheless, it is a truth that the soul power or body is surrounding that individual form of life, so that the spirit germ has the power in itself to assimilate and draw unto itself this soul body; the external body being provided in another and still different way; so that we are prepared to affirm that the soul is as tangible as the body, and also that it is immortal; as to its form and shape, that pertains to the communications from Purity, when Jehovah's purpose shall have been accomplished; but when the purer life shall have ultimated itself and found its state upon the earth-plane, so that it shall find a resting-place in its pureness and beauty, *then*, so subtle shall be the power from the internal to the external, from the spirit to the external body, that, though standing upon the earth-plane, it shall be able to discern all those

powers that are at present unseen by the naked eye upon the earth.

Every form of life inhabiting the outer universe is stamping the provisions upon that universe by giving out from itself; and all that constitutes the three kingdoms of nature being the outcome of each and every individual, the dear ones can plainly see that each must have a wonderful storehouse, whereby each can constantly give off, changing themselves from one state to another, until the spirit is again withdrawn into the soul body, and the outer tabernacle drops off and returns to the elements of nature.

Shall these persons ever be seen? we again inquire. If ye are constituted to stand within the holy temple; if ye are prepared and made meet to have free access into the Shekinah, and to return hither and thither at will; then, of necessity, the power becomes yours, whereby ye may discern that which the natural eye cannot see.

These are questioning thoughts that the Angel Purity will dwell largely upon after the ultimatum of life.

Recorder: If in order, Angel, we should like to ask in reference to the incoming form of life, Shall we see that form in its outer tabernacle grow up in stature and in wisdom?

Angel of Love: For a time or state that will be manifest to you. Sufficient will be the state for the purpose of Jehovah, for His purpose is to unfold to the dear ones *what is life*. As in the past that question has not been answered; as in the present none upon your Earth-plane can see the cause of electricity, air, and magnetism (the effects only being visible to them); *in the future*, we again affirm, that when the refined and purer life, or, in other words, when body, soul, and spirit, are rendered in harmony with each other, when the external is in perfect

harmony with the internal, *then* shall the at present unseen power be acknowledged even by those upon the Earth-plane.

It is a truth (and all Heaven responds in the affirmative) that ye are the supporters of your external universe, and that because ye are, the kingdoms of nature are. Can any one atom of life discern by the naked eye the power going forth from themselves, that power which builds up the animal, vegetable, and mineral kingdoms? None can see or discern that power. Is it ever and always thus to be? We answer No. If the atoms of life are to be made one with Jehovah; if they are to become divinely illumined; then will the perceptive faculty be so quickened and vivified that they shall behold that medium which goeth forth from themselves into the atmospheres around and beyond them; and not only shall they be able to discern the aura that goeth forth, but more, they shall be conscious and see clearly the divine life flowing into them; *then* and not till then, shall body, soul, and spirit, be comprehended.

Recorder: As time, to which we are now subject, is closing, have you, Angel, any instructions to give us?

Angel of Love: The subject which we have opened up in the questioning thoughts will require twelve or more communications for the mystery to be unfolded to you; for the Angels, when speaking of the soul, are lost in wonder at the infinite variety that constitutes the soul.

Body, soul, and spirit, what is it? Magnetism, electricity, what are they?

Purity will speak to you concerning these, and thus unfold the mystery of life as *to what it is*, but this cannot be till Jehovah's purpose is accomplished in the ultimatum of His own life.

Why have we drawn the atoms together?—but that having

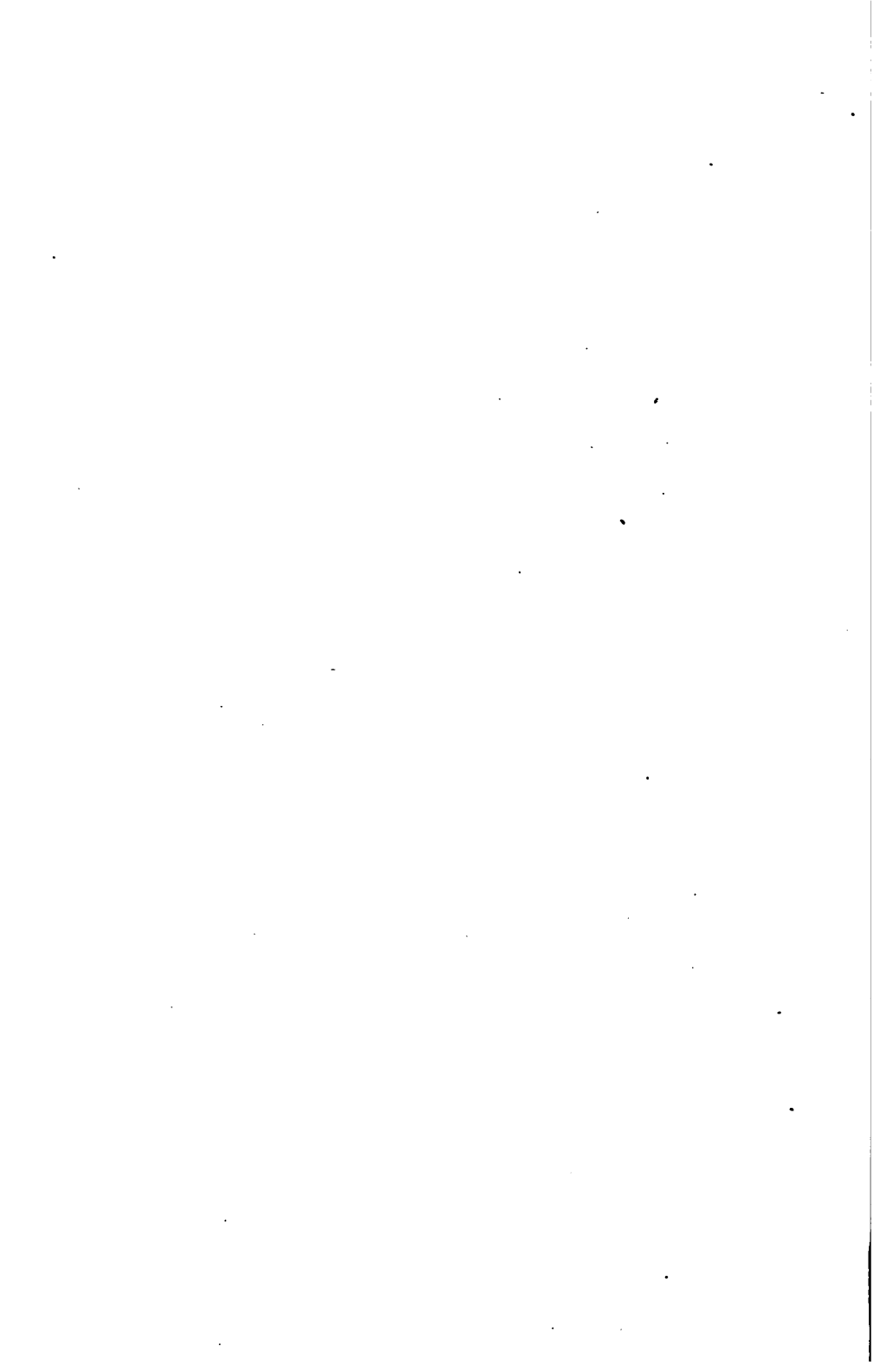
propelled the thoughts, when Purity draweth near their minds may be prepared for the new opening.

Breathing the divine breath of light and love, which shall enable you to comprehend with the cherub in the new city the height and depth, the length and width of the mystery and love of Jehovah, I away.

Blessings! Peace be with you!

Exit.





PART II.

COMMUNICATIONS TO THE INNER COUNCIL.

THE Communications in Volumes I. and II. and those in present Volume closing at Chapter 21, were given to the whole circle, additions to which had been made from time to time till the called and named ones numbered *thirteen*. The following nine chapters or communications, Part II., were addressed to *seven*, which formed what is termed the *Inner Council*. The communications forming the six concluding chapters, or Part III., were addressed to *three*, termed the *Inner Circle*.

The truths revealed in these two series are of a more interior nature than those which are given in the previous communications, thus representing the order of the Heavens in the Church upon the Earth; and as there are in every Society in the Heavens *three degrees* of life, light, and activity; or love, wisdom, and power, designated celestial, spiritual, and ultimate, so, by correspondence, there must of necessity be the three degrees or states of reception forming the centre, intermediate, and circumference of the Church. He that heareth, let him understand.



PART II.

CHAPTER XXII.

THE ANGEL SYMPATHY.

(August 28th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Sympathy with the Hells. The Banqueting House. Maid of Honour to the Mighty One. The Sister Earth. What is Man. Prior Existence of the Human Spirit. Quality of Descent indicated by Names. Resurrection from the Dead. Knowledge and Power Progressive. Origin of Human Life. The King of Glory. Sympathy's Lord.*

SYMPATHY: Out from amongst the dead I have come, and I could not, my Lord, do otherwise than I have done.

Give to thy Maid of Honour power to satiate them again.
All hail! Sympathy greeteth you!

The Maid of Honour to the Mighty One standeth in the Spirit of Sympathy amongst you. I desire to pervade the entire being with my spirit, for I gained my power and quality out from my Lord.

All hail! I have conquered in that I have shed blood, which is the laying down the life.

I have traversed three times, Mighty One, beneath the
Vol. III.

lowest Hell, and lo! O Lord, they come forth to meet *one*, and they beheld that atom as "a reed shaken by the wind."

Thou inquirest of thy Maid of Honour, Thou Mighty One, why thy servant should have shaken the Earth and caused the tabernacle to appear as a bruised reed?

O Mighty One! In Thy infinite wisdom Thou hast oftentimes sent forth from infinity atoms of life upon the ocean of love, and while standing upon that mighty ocean they have been tossed by the rude waves of matter, and the outer shell has been shaken and dismembered.

Why, Mighty One, callest Thou me to inquire of Thy servant *how* this came to pass? For with the pearly gems with which Thou didst endow Thy servant to hear, she heard the speaking in the Secret Council that none should be rescued from the Hells until they had paid the uttermost farthing, and from that state Thou didst declare in the inner seat or sanctuary, that "wounded and half dead" they should be brought to Thy palace, and that the Maid of Honour should pour forth from Thee the oil and the wine.

I have executed Thy mission, Mighty One, and all that now remains is for the operation of that oil and wine to beautify and vivify Thy own atom of life, which approaches Thee wounded and half dead.

All hail, dear ones! I have executed *your* mission. In the name of the Great Eternal One, whose divine breath doth now encircle you as the inner sphere of Heaven by His power, Sympathy speaketh with you and declareth the work accomplished, for she hath shed innocent blood; she hath poured forth in the lowest degree of the Hells a pure life, and that life is pregnant with lives. So that even in the depths of Hell no longer shall they be barren nor unfruitful, but they shall increase and multiply, for the activity of Jehovah's life hath taken root in the deepest Hell.

All hail, Purity, and the loved ones with thee! All hail!

'Thou thoughtest not to meet me here at this stage; but I am ascending from the depths to which I have been sent, and this is the Banqueting House, to which I have been invited to tarry and communicate my success, and then proceed on my flight onward and upward.

May the spirit of Sympathy here affirm to every atom of life now gathered round her in a physical body, behold, *your* Hells are subdued!—for to the tidal wave that found its rushing point and receding current in the lowest Hells, the voice of the Mighty One spake, and that disturbed current was subdued into a calm; the Mighty One put forth His right hand, and lo! the highway is made right up to Zion and to Zion's God.

Affirming in that name, which is above every name, I am here, loved ones, to say that the spirit of Sympathy hath watched well the path that ye have to tread, and with the golden tools given to me I have extracted every thorn from your path; and in order that no thorn might fall from her hands for your feet to step upon to be lacerated or torn, Sympathy weaves them carefully into a crown for herself, and that which would have torn your feet she wore upon her brow as she passed through the Hells. And what will ye that she does with that crown? Where is the hiding-place that none may touch and be torn by those thorns?

Behold the mighty ray of the Divine Sun that bore Sympathy down to the lowest Hells! and *know* that she hath extracted the thorns from the paths and left nothing but roses there; behold the divine activity immediately rising up in the thorns and making them into *lilies*, and giving them back to Sympathy to strew among the roses in your path, and, behold! they have the ascendancy over the roses; the thorns had the ascendancy before, but now the lilies have the ascendancy.

Give to Sympathy your blessings, dear ones.

Recorder : Blessings and honour and glory be thine, loved Angel.

Sympathy : And thine each for ever. That which thou had thought in secret, Sympathy shall reply to openly.

O Mighty One, how tightly and yet how loosely dost those bind the tabernacle? Lo! twice I have spoken through a human organism, and never before has Sympathy *felt* her name to be so true as she does now as Maid of Honour; for so delightful was the experience to Sympathy, that when in the lowest Hell she winged her messenger to the Mighty Operating One, and sought his permission to speak again through a human organism. My experience was new, yet pregnant with delight; for I see how we shall know each other, when *you*, like me, have no human organism. I love you intensely now, but it will know no bounds when the outer shell is dissolved; had it not been for you I should have known nothing of the sister planet Earth, neither should I have known anything of human language, nor yet experienced the delight which the Angels know and feel in communicating to those upon the Earth-plane.

Recorder : Why, Angel, do you use the term *Sister Earth*?

Sympathy : Because you should know, we think, that there is the outer nature of Jehovah in the interior Heavens, which, when speaking specifically of, we call Earth; and when speaking of those belonging to that Kingdom inhabiting human organisms upon your Earth, we speak of such as the Sister Earth; for we perceive that outer tabernacle, or Earth, to be that something by which all that is manifested *within* manifests itself also *without* in the human organism. So likewise in the interior Heavens is there the God-nature, by and through which all that transpires within is to be observed only through the means of the God-nature, consequently, we speak of them as Sister Earths.

What thou doest, do quickly.

Recorder: Then, loved Angel, we ask you a second time to tell us who is the Mighty One to whom you hold your position as Maid of Honour?

Sympathy: Is the ear sufficiently pure?—is the eye sufficiently clear?—is the intellect sufficiently full for the reception of the truth?

Recorder: Chosen witnesses have been called.

Sympathy: And ye are my witnesses, saith Jehovah. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Who is the Mighty One?

It is none other than the Angel state of the one named Osiris upon your Earth.

Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

As the Father speaking to the Son, and as the Son speaking to the Father, even so are ye, atoms upon the Earth, when speaking to the Mighty One *within*, for you are speaking to that divine height, with the many names and forms that it assumes; and well might the inquiry arise which we perceive passing through the minds of some here: "What is Man, that Thou art mindful of him?"

What is he that Thou shouldest *not* be mindful of him?

Hear ye the revelation from Heaven?

What is *Man*? and what is the *Thou*?

Man is the shell with which the *Thou* clothes itself upon, and is inseparable until that state for which the divine life is *clothed upon* is accomplished; *after which*, it breaks away from its shell, and beholds its life divine.

Why dost Thou visit man?

Under no age, under no dispensation, didst Thou ever absent Thyself from the human organism; but so dense, so gross, were the atoms gathered up for the covering of that divine life, that during many ages the Man so called, looked here and looked there and found Thee not. But whosoever will hear what the Spirit saith unto the Church, when they

or the Spirit declares *that life* to be divine, then shall the atoms gradually rise up, step by step, into the perfect stature, until they reach the full measurement of the Angel from which they first descended; and here, at once, we would have you comprehend aright (but only the pure in heart can comprehend this) that every atom gathered round Sympathy here is a manifestation of the descent of that life out of which they came; and we affirm of every atom, that before they tabernacled in the human organism, prior to this, they existed as Angels in the degrees of Heaven, to which they must return. So that, while we give to each their names, that name represents the certain or distinctive Angels from which they emanated before they descended to Earth, and we have waited on you as heavenly visitants, knowing your home and your citizenship, and knowing the specific quality of the Angelic form from which you came, and know of a certainty that in ascending—although the dear ones have to pass by another way and ascend the other side of the mountain, the opposite to that by which they descended—yet ye cannot ascend again until ye stand as Angels more perfect than ye were before you descended.

If the dear ones could see themselves as "Angels of light" (for Angels of light they were), then methinks that would be sufficient stimulus; and we know, and we affirm, that the knowledge of this would render them all-powerful. So that, speaking in the name of the Great Jehovah, who is above every Angel and Spirit, we declare that to them nothing should be impossible for fully recognising that divine life as their own; they should command even the mountains to be removed, and not anything commanded by them should fail, for the Heavens would give to them their beauty, and the Earth would give to them her increase.

In the presence of that Inner Council which in the in-

terior Heavens is assembled, we affirm to you that *ye are Angels*, though ye know it not.

Recorder: Then, loved Angel, where is the proof that we can adduce to show our origin? for we have but little power, and we are, even as others, weak and powerless of ourselves.

Sympathy: It cannot be; the power cannot be wholly yours until the full belief and entire knowledge whom you are and whence ye came is attained. Will the atoms on your Earth believe that one has risen from amongst the dead? And if the dear ones deny this statement of Sympathy, they must deny that which they claim to be the Divine Word; for *within* that is contained the knowledges which we have given from *without*.

Recorder: Now, Angel, you *must* say how this matter of belief is to be accomplished?

Sympathy: The dear ones know that no belief can be accomplished until the knowledge is gained, *for knowledge is belief*.

We have spoken once in plain words and shown you your origin. If in plain words you can show Sympathy that it is not so, then we yield; but if not, we claim to give you that knowledge which will give you the power to overcome all enemies and render them your footstool.

Recorder: We hear with our outer ears that which you have spoken to us from the housetop; but how is it, loved Angel, that we are so slow of heart to believe?

Sympathy: It hath been so in all ages. And does the dear one comprehend (we think he does) how it is that ye are slow of heart to believe?

It is because the belief being knowledge, the divine or Angelic knowledge can only be gained by slow degrees; hence are ye slow of heart to believe. But where is the mind that shall hold, or gain with one bound, all the know-

ledge that is contained within the interior Heavens? As Jehovah liveth, and the words which we utter have been spoken, so surely will the power come to you.

Recorder: Power for what, Angel?

Sympathy: What do you ask your Angel but Why you had had not the power to see and believe?

Recorder: Then, Angel, do you really mean to say that your servant stands out amongst men——

Sympathy: As the Mighty One, named Osiris. Where is the use of that name? And to every atom we say the same, that they will gain more knowledge, and, as a consequence, power will follow, to see their origin, if there is a human organism through which the loved Purity can give forth her communication concerning *the descent of life*.

Recorder: Why not use the same organism that has already been used for the ascent to give us also the history of the descent of life?

Sympathy: We have not said that it may not be, but on every occasion we speak of the organism being provided, and in the future we see that which we shall not speak here; nevertheless, we know that Jehovah will provide His own organism to convey the divine truth.

Twice it hath been inquired for, thrice Sympathy uses the same inquiry: "Who hath believed our report?"

Brother, sister, loved ones, we have seen who and what ye each were from before the foundation of the present Earth. And shall the Angels rest satisfied until they see the atoms rise up into the divine likeness from which they came? We shall only be satisfied when we see each *as thou wert, and not as thou art*.

Remember, loved ones, Sympathy's first assertion, that she had brought up from the Hells the lowest degree; the waters have divided, and the highway right up to Zion has been made, and with my own hand, under the Mighty Oper-

ating One, I did pour in the oil and the wine; and what is now left to be accomplished is, the bringing to perfection, to life, health, and beauty, by the action of that oil and wine.

We think the dear ones cannot fail to see the corresponding symbol here, for while we have descended into the Hells and set the atoms with their faces Zionwards, we have likewise unfolded to you the mystery of your own origin; and as in the lowest state the oil and the wine must act, *so* in the higher or present state, the knowledge concerning your own origin must be intensified and heightened until ye stand in the beauty of holiness. All hail, dear ones!

Recorder: You have, Angel, spoken strange words, and who shall——

Sympathy: And yet they come, but the ear is bound. We send forth such notes of harmony only when the instruments are in perfect order, so that the notes may vibrate the harmony of the instruments and thus respond by their echo: "The King of Glory shall come in,"

Recorder: Who is the King of Glory, Angel?

Sympathy: If the dear ones are speaking according to states, we have plainly declared *who* the King is.

Recorder: Angel, you may say who is the King's Son; but for you to say of your Servant that he is the King——

Sympathy: The King's Son. Who is the King's Son? An offspring, we presume, of the King. But what about the inheritance? Where shall that King existing as Father—where shall he go? And who shall fill his state?

Oh how wide is the knowledge, how intense the power that raises the atoms as priests and kings; for, behold, when the Son shall ascend up to assume the righteous sceptre as King, the Father taketh to Himself other states, and continueth the flow of divine life down upon your Earth. But this belongs to the loved Purity's communication, and we may not trespass.

Recorder: You, Angel, however, was sent as a witness, and you have——

Sympathy: And I call to myself other witnesses; and, behold, we stand as *seven* here. What doth it signify?

Recorder: We have an atom of life here called Wisdom, and he must reply.

Sympathy: All hail, Wisdom! To what does this present number refer?

Wisdom: To a state of holiness.

Sympathy: And in that state, with the corresponding atoms who are gathered here (comprehend we are viewing you in *our* states, and therefore use this language), we each, loved ones, form the interior City, into which nothing unholy, nothing impure, can enter, nor yet anything that maketh a lie.

Recorder: Your testimony, Angel, is——

Sympathy: Is strong, because it is true; and truth combined with love is all power.

Recorder: Will you, Angel, gift your Recorder with wisdom, love, and power, to declare the glorious manifestation of Jehovah in the flesh?

Sympathy: Thine shall be the power when the manifestation of Jehovah hath been manifested to you in living form; and we desire the dear ones to know, that as we have made the statement that each of them in their origin were once Angels in the Heavens, yet only *three* hath received their names.

(To *Tirzah.*) This one atom we presume to be (I think they tell me your name is) *Tirzah*. Your name as an Angel from the Heavens has to be given you ere the celebration takes place.

(To *Israel.*) And your name, loved one, as an Angel in the Heavens, has yet to be given you. So that the dear ones will see that all the names express their qualities, as Angels, which they had before the world was.

Recorder: Will you, Angel, leave with us a name for our loved Instrument before you take your departure?

Sympathy: This may not be under the present state. We, in obedience to your request, bring the name and confirm it in the presence of many witnesses, together with the other atoms whom we have named; and in the giving forth of these names we see there is another atom named Perseus, to whom another name designating his quality as an Angel must be given.

At the giving forth of the names we see many will turn from following the Angel; nevertheless, others shall come in greater numbers and of purer quality.

The *interior* circle stands greeting the Maid of Honour; and as she greeted you with the salutation, All hail! *so they did.* When bidding her return to her interior state, they bid her all hail! and to return to do her Lord's will in a more interior state.

I am lost in thy majesty and power for the crown without a thorn, and the wounds which those thorns inflicted are being healed by some magnetic virtue in that crown.

I assay to discharge my duty to the Mighty One and my work shall be accomplished, and I shall be at ease in Zion, and others shall take my place, my name, and state.

Sympathy wings her flight to her home, and we permeate you all with her spirit.

Recorder: One more word, Angel. Tell us the secret. Who is your Lord?

Sympathy: My Lord is the Mighty One Osiris, and him I serve in spirit.

(To *Tirzah.*) Your Angelic name shall be given. We instil you still more with the spirit of Sympathy.

(To *Wisdom.*) All hail, Wisdom! As an Angel of Wisdom, from which thou first originated, thou hast received thy name. Still more I instil thee with thy spirit.

(To *Perseus*.) All hail, Perseus! For the last time is that name to thee. I impart my spirit to thee, infilling thee still more and more till the holy oil shall fall even to the feet. My crown is formed of many gems.

(To *Andromeda*.) All hail, Andromeda! Thy name has been given, and we will impregnate thee more and more with the spirit of Sympathy.

(To *Israel*.) All hail to thee! Thou shalt receive thy new name before the celebration, thou Angel of light.

(To *Recorder*.) What shall we say to thee? In thy lower state I impregnate thee with my spirit, so that thine shall be the knowledge from whence thou camest, and whence thou art to return.

All hail, dear ones! Blessings, blessings on you all!

Exit.





CHAPTER XXIII.

ANGEL OF ART, YOUNG LOVE, AND ANGEL OF PEACE.

(October 16th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Exterior of Jehovah's Nature. Angel of Art and her Special Mission. The Recording Angel. Past and Present Manifestations of Jehovah. Jehovah, Relative and Absolute. Preparation of the Body of Jehovah. Mortal and Angelic Contact. Young Love Viewing her own External. The Destroyer. Timepieces.*

ANGEL: All hail! Blessings from the interior to the exterior of Jehovah's nature! All the Saints salute you.

Recorder: What do you mean, Angel, by the exterior of Jehovah?

Angel: We breathe blessings from the interior of His kingdom to the exterior. The Grand One who spoke to you in poem, spoke to you concerning the exterior nature, and told you, that the Jehovah had formed and created Spirit, and that He had built the walls likewise, and even there He lives where His glory falls. So that the external of your body or mind is the external of Jehovah.

There is perhaps no state or time in which the energies of the human mind in its natural state is called forth into

greater activity than when called forth to action upon the battle-field, and though those energies appear to us as the lowest form of genius, nevertheless, ye must take for yourselves the divine lesson intended, in the symbol we use.

He who goeth forth to war and doeth it loyally, goeth forth intent upon conquering and not to be conquered; and the general or commander who, leading forth his forces, can take in at one glance any vast country and see therein a great field for battle and victory, *that* ye call a comprehensive mind; but such a mind doth sink into insignificance in comparison with that one who stands alone and adheres himself to deserted Truth, with no mighty crowd to urge him on and speak of victory to come—with no one behind to speak courage in his ear, or of loyal honours to be won. Side by side with pure though deserted Truth he lives for the mighty future, and is as far exalted above the warrior as the calm and tranquil Heavens are higher than the dust on which ye tread.

Draw for yourselves the interior meaning underlying the symbol, and the breath of Jehovah shall breathe replies to your questioning thoughts. Some we may answer, and some we may not.

Recorder: With whom are we now conversing, Angel?

Angel: The Angel of Jehovah speaketh with you.

Recorder: What is his name?

Angel: Thou hast heard it once, and here it cannot be given. Peace be with you! I stand by while another replies to your questioning thoughts.

Exit.

ANGEL ART: All hail, dear ones! I am wafted by the breath of Jehovah to reply to your questioning thoughts. If there be harmony of mind, let every heart and every hand be united. We await your pleasure, and in so doing fulfil Jehovah's will.

I am Art with my subtle power. I have to penetrate the depths below and have to scale the heights above to reply to questioning thoughts, and I am chosen out of the innumerable company in the glorious City of the Sun; so that by my subtle power of art I penetrate into the depths below and ascend above, in order to reply to your thoughts. The dear ones have heard me speak before of my power when nearing your Earth, and my special mission is to draw near to those who are passing out of the Earthly tabernacle. I am, for the state, made into a Shield, and not one atom of the spirit passing out of the earthly body is allowed to separate from another, or mingle with any other society than that to which it is destined to remain; so that while the spirit is emanating from the body I am as a shield, and after the last atom has been removed from what you call matter, then behold me transformed in a conductor! You have conductors upon your Earth, I am told; and the idea of conductors would never have been in existence on your Earth had they not first existed in the Heavens. After being transformed into a conductor, I have the power to lead every spirit so drawn to their several states whithersoever Jehovah willeth.

Those who are now gathered round Art will give to her the right hand of fellowship and love. What Jehovah hath permitted me to do in the past, He will mission me to do when ye each pass out of your earthly tabernacle. A shield and a conductor shall I be to you, shielding your spirits when emanating from your bodies; so that those in the lower states shall have no power to draw you down. Behold that glorious Sun Ray which lighteth upon me whithersoever Jehovah sendeth me!—that shall lighten you each to your several states when your *time* shall come; but we call it *state*.

Recorder: Tell us, Angel, the interior meaning of the "subtle power of Art."

Art: Art in which is included all science. Another word, *Heart*, from which my name was taken, stands as the central power of Jehovah, from which centre emanateth the subtle power that moves the universe, and keeps all worlds and all states in their fair proportions, and restoreth to them the full equilibrium. *This is the secret meaning of my name;* for out from the centre of Jehovah came I forth in order that I might stand near the circumference, and, fulfilling His will, I take cognisance of all that surrounds that mighty centre; this gives me the power to understand the laws that have found existence upon your Earth in their multitudinous forms; and in proper time or state the origin of all these laws that are existing upon your Earth will be shown to you. Blessings on you! The wants cannot be met until the full inquiry cometh forth from yourselves.

Recorder: You know, Angel, what hinders.

Art: Hence the word we have uttered. If ye have not power to put forth to the communicating Angel from Jehovah the questioning thoughts by which ye must be fed, then we withhold the utterance. There are two important ones which ye may put.

Recorder: We see plainly, Angel, that the grand key-note of the revelations made to us is, the "manifestation of Jehovah in the flesh." But as we now see that He is the central life of all mortal and immortal human beings, is not that sufficient? For we understand the term "Jehovah," in a relative sense, as applicable to the interior state of the *whole Angel* who has peopled and is still peopling the Earth on which we live,—that *Angel* only forming a part of a still vaster and infinite whole.

Art: That questioning thought divided into threes and fours would supply matter for the Angel to speak upon for ages.

Art has neared your Earth, and has viewed the circum-

ference of the mighty centre, and we gather, from nearing time and your Earth, that all, in a greater or lesser degree, comprehend "the manifestation of Jehovah in the flesh;" for all acknowledge that Jehovah's life lives in them. But to those in the upper circle, "the manifestation of Jehovah" has to be viewed in a still higher and more glorious state; while those below acknowledge that His life actuates them nevertheless; He is to them as one afar off, but unto you whom Jehovah hath manifested His power, *He stands before and in you*, and not in the abstract form; and the dear ones must be prepared to consider their Jehovah in another and a still higher light.

Every special manifestation should bring Jehovah nearer and clearer to you. We perceive you have on your Earth 'specials and generals; even so, while there is a general acknowledgment of the manifestation of Jehovah in the flesh, yet is there a specific manifestation, a special appearing of Jehovah, to illumine the darkness that in the past hath crossed your Earth; for now hath He begun to shine in the darkness, and blessed are ye if ye walk in that light, and your external and Jehovah's external is illuminated with that glory, which falls upon those still in darkness; so that where the glory falls, He may live. All hath been included in the grand and mighty poem of the Majestic One.*

Recorder: Why, Angel, were we not permitted to record that majestic poem?

Art: Because all ears are not prepared. In all ages hath it ever been the divine will, that sentences falling from His breath, emanating from His throne, should be concealed for half the time, even so it is in the present. While all the grandeur and the beauty and the glory of your own incom-

* This refers to an utterance by an Angel who did not permit the poem to be recorded.

ing states, and the will of Jehovah working in those states, were pourtrayed in that poem, nevertheless hath it need yet to be hid, till that mighty leaven shall have worked throughout the whole.

In the past was it not uttered, "Behold the Lamb of Jehovah!" In the present state by the same breath of Jehovah, is it again uttered in your ears; not in the ignorance of the past, but in the divinely illuminated present is the glorious symbol again pourtrayed before you.

Behold the *Love* of Jehovah!—in again manifesting Himself in a nearer and still clearer form; for we speak that we know, and speak forth to you of that we have seen. In the time past, when the command was given, who could recognise the Jehovah? and how many did they number?

Recorder: You must know, Angel, that all nations, or at least many of the nations, of our Earth, claim to have had their own special "manifestations of Jehovah."

Art: The proof of a special manifestation of Jehovah lies in the fact, that Light and Love follow. In the past, following the so-claimed manifestation of Jehovah by themselves, brothers shed each other's blood, war and turmoil followed; and we ask the dear ones to carry us back to any state or time when the so-called manifestation of Jehovah hath not been followed by all that is called human error and vice and crime. But, mark ye well! for the Recording Angel stands by the Spirit Art while she speaketh and records the utterances of yourselves, even as ye record my utterances, so that what is known upon your Earth is consigned to the interior Heavens. Again we say, mark! for we prophesy that the manifestation of Jehovah in the incoming time or state shall not be followed by war or turmoil; but whosoever beholdeth when they are commanded to behold, shall live in the glorious light and knowledge of that manifestation.

We have called forth many to behold, but some only look, and we would ask the dear ones to mark the distinction between the looking and beholding. And we again affirm, that not as it has been in the past shall it be with you; for if the present manifestation of Jehovah is an outcome of divine love, then doth it follow that "peace must flow as a river," and the daughters of Jerusalem shall be comforted. Herein, then, is the proof, and herein lies the distinction between the manifestation of the past and that of the present.

The present manifestation is for the purpose of bringing to the Earth the light and knowledge of the glory of Jehovah, and if the words *light* and *knowledge* are fully understood by you, then you will appreciate their value. Another and a still more interior meaning underlies this, but sufficient for the present.

Recorder: You have not, Angel, referred to our thoughts respecting the whole Angel.

Art: We have dealt with it, though we have covered it with form, in and within, the specific part of the Angel. For why?—for the reason that all cannot understand the Angel as He stands in full measurement. The full measurement of the Angel is a mystery of joy, supplying us with constant employment, and yielding to us unknown felicity as we contemplate this grand subject—the full measurement of the Angel in our home.

Recorder: Are we right, Angel, in regarding "Jehovah" in a *relative* rather than in an *absolute* sense?

Art: Hath it not been in all ages that the Mighty and Eternal One has been thought of relatively, and the absolute as standing upon an infinitely higher pinnacle? But *ye* must now view the Mighty One not only relatively, but as absolute.

Recorder: To view absolute Truth is an impossibility, Angel.

Art: In certain states it is; hence the conflict which hath been in all ages upon your Earth; for while the multitudes gather together to worship *one only Jehovah*, yet in contemplating Him they are lost in mystery and give up further consideration, and though they know it not, yet they fall into the relative worship, for they cannot do otherwise.

When we speak of the relative and the absolute, we speak in the same state or sense as the Mighty One when He commanded that "ye be filled with all the fulness of Jehovah," and if ye contain all the fulness of Jehovah, what shall become of the other atoms of life? and of what use is the command? Using your own words, "that it is an impossibility;" *if it is an impossibility* for all the fulness of Jehovah to be concentrated in one object, then is the command meaningless.

Recorder: It has been thought in past ages, and by many nations long before the Christian era, that there has been amongst themselves what they call a special manifestation of the Divine Being in a special human body upon the Earth, and which is more or less the Christian idea.

Will you give us the Angelic utterance on this important question?

Do the Angels see a special single human form? Or do they regard the whole of humanity, disembodied and embodied, in what we call a physical structure, as the manifestation of Jehovah? And also, Can it be said that any *one* being born into outer nature can be the manifestation of Jehovah more than another?

Art: It can be said that the manifestation of Jehovah is more visible in one form than another; for thus hath it been that during the past ages Jehovah hath prepared a body for a special manifestation. In the past the body hath been prepared, but so dimly did that light shine through, that it could not be distinguished even by the passers-by. Never-

theless, viewing them from your standpoint, and standing upon the Earth-plane to converse with you there, we affirm miracles to be no test of Divinity; but in the name of Jehovah we affirm, that for three successive ages Jehovah hath prepared a special body for a special manifestation, and the body thus prepared by Jehovah for the manifestation of Himself each time becomes purer and clearer, until Jehovah shall stand amongst you; so that we prove to you that the manifestation of Jehovah doth differ in special forms of life, and that, for the divine purpose to be seen hereafter, which is to show to the dear ones how Jehovah prepares a body, how He builds up a human organism or outer structure, and weaves that special form of finer texture than other forms, so that the divine light and love may shine the more clearly through; but to show you this, we affirm, would keep you gathered round Art longer than you would desire.

Through successive ages (designate each age 100 years, if you choose, and we affirm that during many such ages) has there been a gradual dropping of water upon stone, reducing it from the solid form until the solidity of a stone is no longer seen, but another, a finer and purer substance appears; and if you choose scientifically to analyse for yourselves and view *what it is* that comes forth in the place of the stone, that through the continual dropping of the ages had been reduced from a solid form into a fluid state, you will better comprehend the divine meaning of the symbol; for throughout the ages of which we have spoken, the life dropping from the great Fountain-head of Life hath continually flowed upon a certain state and order of beings; so that when wholly reduced to the needed certain substance, they become fitted for a purer and a clearer manifestation which assumes another form; and as that stone, upon which the waters have fallen, has been entirely changed in its shape, size, and colour,—even so the manifestation of Jeho-

vah hath been changed by His mighty and mysterious operation.

The dear ones will do well to learn what are the component parts of a stone, and how many specific atoms of Earth are solidified together to form a stone, and then they can better comprehend how many and diverse are the spirits through whom Jehovah operates in a special manner for a special manifestation.

This gradual wearing away of the stone is not seen everywhere; few and far between are the objects presented to you of the continual dropping of the water. It is true that all are not the observers of the manifestation of Jehovah, for *few* are the glorious observers of such a manifestation; nevertheless as the one is true, the other is infinitely more so.

Recorder: Then, Angel, in conclusion, shall we cease to look for a special manifestation in one single human mortal frame?

Art: We speak by His breath, in whose presence nothing that maketh a lie can stand; and speaking upon such a glorious theme as the manifestation of Jehovah, we again affirm, though in a different manner to what ye comprehend, Jehovah is manifesting and shall manifest Himself in a special form and manner, but of the nature of this speciality we speak hereafter.

Recorder: You fully comprehend, Angel——

Art: We do comprehend, and for this purpose have we propelled the thoughts and caused them to find expression in words, so that the speciality and the nature of it may be the topic for you and your communicating Angel. *Brightness* must draw very near to us, for we have much to speak in his hearing, and we dare to utter the present truth from Jehovah into the ear of Brightness, and for this purpose hath he been so named.

Oh that the dear ones could see with Art this glorious

truth of the better part, and leave all laws behind! As the rivers flow, and the winds blow, each fulfilling His will, so shall the dear ones who thus see Him also fulfil His mission.

Blessings on you!

Art with her subtle power will walk nine times round your Earth, gaining perfect knowledge concerning natural laws (so called) in order to meet the interior quality that must be put through you by questioning thoughts.

Will each draw near to Art and give her the recognition, for we love to speak to you all.

(To *Wisdom.*) Power is given! Blessings on you! Power is unsearchable!

(To the *Seer.*) Peace be with you!

(To *Sweetness.*) After words we record a symbol. What doth it mean? Beware how ye hear!

(To *Chastity.*) Peace be to thee! The illuminated form shall extend to thee!

(To *Andromeda.*) Thou art loved and chosen. Peace be with you!

(To *Vesta.*) Blessings on thee! *Indrawn* is thy name.

(To *Brightness.*) Blessings on thee! Thou must be drawn to the inner circle, and we will speak to thee from the inner circle.

(To *Adonis.*) Blessings on thee! Art shall be a shield and conductor to thee when thou passest from thy earthly state.

(To *Libra.*) As a shield and conductor to thee, and to whom I shall be specially known. Blessings! Peace!

(To *Adah.*) Peace, joy, and blessings be thy portion; and when Art declares that all thy desires shall be heeded, it is the divine education. Peace!

(To *Truth.*) All hail! Blessings on you! Peace from the inner kingdom!

(To the *Recorder.*) Blessings! Peace and joy be with

thee! What is the meaning of the symbol? and why have we caused every heart to touch the right subtle power?

Recorder: To produce harmony and love.

Art: To produce the desire of Jehovah within each human form. What is done, and what is effected by contact?

Recorder: Tell us, Angel, from your side.

Art: All who stretched forth the hand in symbol to touch that illimitable power manifested a desire to lay hold of divine truth; the desire was given within and propelled in symbol without, and this is the meaning of the "touching of the hand,"—that touch, we affirm, will never be effaced throughout eternity; even though ye may traverse the depths below, the touch of that divine illimitable power carries forth with it that divine life which is the central power, for *power is life*; and when sufficient power is gained, even death is destroyed, and then you have life. Blessings on you!

Exit.

YOUNG LOVE: I came to look at myself. You all appear changed, and I am lost in wonder. You have been talking concerning the body of Jehovah and His preparation of the same, but I descended and came out from the bosom of Jehovah, because the Angel told me that my exterior form was being propelled by the Spirits of matter to assume a form called the external; and while the Council was sitting, and Young Truth was drawing forth upon his Sun-dial the image and likeness of you all, I begged my Lord that I might go forth and view my own external, and I have gained permission to stand out on the exterior of the celestial state and view the descent of my own external body; and so marvellous and divinely beautiful is the mystic operation by which her organism is being formed, that I must rest in your midst, and for a state bathe in this mysterious luxury, and when you permit me, I will come to you and tell you the mystery of God-likeness.

Oh! I love you so much! I'm so drawn to you! Do you know why? But there is a beautiful central mystery, and it is so sublime as it is presented to me that I intend to enjoy seeing myself for a season, and then I am going to give to you; but my powers of description are weak because I never inhabited a mortal form, but I shall tell you more when I come again. Do you all love me?

I am going to speak to you upon the divine Selfhood, not in its abstract form, but in the realisation of the Ideal as it will be manifested before you. Will you let me rest upon your shoulders to view the divine operation until it shall reach the heart, *then* my external form will come forth into nature. Adieu!

Exit.

ANGEL OF PEACE: I have fulfilled my work. With stealthy tread I came amongst you. Noiselessly, stealthily, craftily, I came as a thief; after which I kill, after that I destroy.

I have fulfilled my mission, I have stolen away (at the hour they thought not) their own thoughts or ideas, which were the inversion or perversion of divine truth; after that I stole craftily and took the lives of more than one, then stood I among them as a murderer; afterwards I secreted myself to destroy that which I had taken.

Behold, then, in the Thief, the Divine Wisdom, which takes from the natural and infils it with pure truths.

Behold in the Murderer, the Divine Love, which excommunicates the outer self or totally sunders it from the interior or celestial.

Behold in the Destroyer, the Divine Power, as the outcome of both to take away the life, and in the Secret Pavilion casts it into the refining fire to purify it by destroying or removing the dross from the pure. In all, my name is Peace.

Recorder: Your way, Angel, instructed by the command of Jehovah, has been and is in the whirlwind, the tempest, and the storm.

Angel of Peace: The dear ones will receive me henceforth as the Messenger of Peace.

Recorder: How far, Angel, is your mission accomplished?

Angel of Peace: When I uttered the words that my mission was accomplished, forget not that I uttered to you that some lives I had wholly destroyed, and to them my work and mission is complete, for I stand to them as the Messenger of Peace; thus far is my mission accomplished.

Recorder: Then after the frightful storm we have passed through, you must not leave us again, Angel.

Angel of Peace: Those in whom the life has been destroyed will realise that the Angel of Peace never leaves.

Adieu !

Exit.

LILLY: What did you get timepieces for?—and how did they originate?—and who was the originator on your Earth?—and who divided the moments?—and what does the long hand and the short hand mean?

Who knows that no one can create an idea? It has a meaning equally as sublime as some of the things you have heard.

Who made timepieces? Where did they come from? Who originated them? Who divided the moments? And what is the meaning of the long hand and the short hand? And why do some strike harmony and some do not? And what is the philosophy that makes them stop and makes them go?

Recorder: How long time will you give us to answer the questions, Lilly?

Lilly: Two and a half states, and then you won't know what makes the long and the short hand in its true origina-

tion. You have in your Divine Word such words as the arm of Jehovah being shortened; for when the idea reached those upon your Earth about the arm of Jehovah being shortened, it was bringing Jehovah into time, and then there was a long hand; but we leave this problem with you, and Lilly will ask you more about this.

Blessings on you! Adieu!

Exit.





CHAPTER XXIV.

ANGEL OF LOVE AND PURITY.

(November 19th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Celebration in the Heavens of the Opening of the Celestial Degree of the Word. The Incoming Interpreters. The Chosen Ones to see Purity objectively when passed into Spirit Life. Jehovah's Will done on Earth as it is in Heaven. The Forerunner of the new order of Life on Earth. Angelic objects of Worship. Spiritual Science of Astronomy and the Zodiac.*

ANGEL OF HARMONY: Be ye lifted up, ye everlasting doors, for the King of Glory passeth within, and the Angel of Harmony heralds His advent. All hail, King of Glory! All hail! Peace be with you!

I am known in the present state as the *Angel of Harmony*, known in another state as the *Mighty Orion*, and in another degree as *Young Wisdom*. All hail! Adieu! *Exit.*

YOUNG LOVE: Friend, I want to kiss all I can. Draw near and kiss the hand of your speaking Angel. Do you know what I have effected by drawing near to you and kissing your hands?

It is the *Burning Bush*. It is the *Divine Love* conjoined wholly to the external; the *Divine Love* within manifesting even to the external. Adieu! *Exit.*

ANGEL OF LOVE: Yes, loved ones, the sound of the battle has died away, the warrior has encased his sword, and no longer carries it with him, but has left it upon the battle-field. The loved ones are conscious of victory, and so am I conscious of eternal victory; for the divine love hath polarised, and the divine action hath been so strong that it hath overcome all obstacles; it hath laid the mountains low, it hath exalted the valleys; and where once were the deep dells by the mountain side, behold the glorious superstructure; for a mountain hath arisen there, and a glorious pinnacle stands exultingly upon the top of that mountain as an everlasting sign unto Jehovah Jah and His people. Behold its height, its length, its depth, its breadth; and no man can measure from the centre to the circumference thereof, for it is the glorious Temple of Jehovah. His Tabernacle encircles that Temple. The Tabernacle is the circumference, and the glorious Temple forms the centre of that circumference, and in that Temple I consciously stand in divine harmony with my own Being, viewing first objectively that majestic Form, then hiding within the glorious canopy of that Form, again emerging from the glorious state to view the sublime figure; and as oft as I come out of that majestic form and view it objectively before me, it is to mirror upon all my offspring the divine impress of that glorious state.

Oh Mighty One! from whence I came, in whom I ever live, from whom my life receives, by whom I life propel, by whom I life again indraw again with thee to dwell, again I lap myself in that glorious pavilion of Thy mighty Temple, and breathe forth upon every atom here the same glorious vernal atmosphere that shall penetrate and pervade their entire being until they shall stand with us in conscious dignity of Divine Love and Wisdom, embodied in the glorious whole of Jehovah.

Must I, Mighty One, cause a cloud to pass before them? Will the King of Glory, passing before their mental vision, overpower their present sight? But the Angel of Harmony hath sounded forth in our glorious home, that unto these which Thy Divine Wisdom hath drawn by Thy Divine Love, —unto them it is given to know the mystery of the inner state. Shall we breathe forth audibly and cause the cloud to reflect the brightness? Even so, for so it seemeth Thy divine will. All hail!

You, dear loved atoms of life, see in your speaking Angel one that oftentimes hath appeared in your midst as the Child Lilly. Lo! the elements in nature have been working. Lo! the divine action in the Spirit hath been powerful, by which I am transformed from one state to another, and in the transformation which ye behold in me see each one yourselves reflected; for as Jehovah's breath sustaineth the outer universe from centre to circumference, even as ye see me, so shall ye be, saith the Lord, changed from glory to glory until ye shall appear in perfect stature, even the full measurement of the God-man in the Angelic sphere.

All hail! Adieu!

Exit.

PURITY: All hail, dear loved ones! Bring your noblest, sweetest strains, and we will waft your harmony back again. All the Heavens in which Purity stands, as one, through her, salute you, for ye have been chosen by the divine and all-pervading breath to hear the secret things of Jehovah. All hail!

That which hath never been opened before upon your Earth, behold, now stands open for you, which is, the divine interpretation, the celestial opening of the divine Book, whereby all that appears to the outer eye mysterious shall be made plain to you, and ye each individually shall see written therein your own states and lives; and while we are

thus causing you to look through the written Word, while ye are thus gazing, behold, the living Word shall stand transfigured before you in all its pristine beauty.

All hail to such a state !

The Angels in our home stand in silent awe and adoration while amongst the holy number we celebrate the opening of that state. Unless the ear had been pure, unless the scale had fallen from the eye, unless the tongue had been loose, ye could not have heard that which we utter in your ear; but Jehovah hath prepared His own body, and ye are that body, to hear the divine truths which must issue forth in divine life and take objective form upon your Earth.

We are here for the divine purpose of celebrating that state and sealing those thus called; for future ages, future generations, must hear what the Angels now utter, and though for the present state we speak but cause them not to hear, we present sights to them but cause them not to see, it is for Jehovah's purpose until the pureness of His love and wisdom can be received in its fulness, even as we administer unto you.

It hath been sounded out in the inner Council that that which is now taking place upon your Earth hath never before found a foothold in that state; and the life developing upon the outer sphere of your Earth hath never been thus propelled before.

Dear loved atoms of life, we joy in beholding the influx of divine light and love; for, behold, in the mighty past that written Word hath been looked upon, and the something unseen hath been worshipped; but in the grand and mighty future golden day of Jehovah's glory, all those forming the true and inner Church shall not only read in the Word, but in divine human form shall it stand objectively before them, and this shall be the fulfilment of that written Word; and

none in that glorious state shall inquire here and there for an interpreter, for the glorious image of Jehovah's life, which shall gradually descend, atom after atom upon your Earth—even that divine image shall stand as the mighty unfolders of the celestial degree of that Word.

We have chosen you, and ye are seven in number according to your earthly numbers; but we behold the glorious state or number of seventy times seven, inasmuch as we have been able, by the divine love and wisdom, to speak in the ear of the seven. Behold, by that very action seventy times seven societies in our glorious home hath been opened up, and as these are the representative numbers of those who are in power to unfold the interior meaning of that divine Word, so we behold you, dear ones, as the outer number in outer form representing the entire whole in that glorious state.

We in the past declared unto you that, after the Spiritual birth, we should come forward and celebrate the state. We have witnessed and have seen that glorious birth, and the issue from that birth which makes the divine order so universally complete, that now there stands no one thing to intercept the flow of divine light and love, and we are empowered to say that all things in that glorious state are yours and ye are ours. All hail!

Purity, as the Parent of the innumerable living ones, stands amongst you to congratulate you, and coming forth from her Lord, she shall be amongst the first to present herself objectively to you when ye shall pass the boundary-line of time; and looking upon the image and likeness of Jehovah as you approach our home one by one, Purity's hand shall lead you up to that glorious state until the divine emotions shall overcome her love, and she shall rest tranquilly again within her Lord. All hail!

Purity would again repeat, so that the dear ones may

rightly comprehend, that she will come forth objectively in order that they may see and know and rejoice in the divine identity when Purity introduces them to their everlasting home.

We have been acting by the divine power for ages past, and have been working on atoms more in number than your greatest mathematician can number, and after ages of action, *lo ! we have the fruitage here*, and the *seven* numbers them in atomic form; nevertheless, seventy times seven, and seventy times seven thousand numbers them not; for out from the holy number shall go forth that divine ray of action which shall multiply their seed even as Purity's number hath been multiplied above the sands of the ocean shore. All hail !

Recorder: Loved Angel, will you say when you come to celebrate the opening of the new state? Has it not already taken place in the first degree, at least in one of the seven?

Purity: Had it not, it could not have taken the external form; for this purpose we have drawn together the holy number, and in their presence we say, Jehovah's light, Jehovah's breath hath in that state reached from the centre to the circumference; and the divine action shall freely work, and now the dear ones, while inhabiting the Earth form and living upon the Earth, shall see and know and live out the divine will even as the Angels in our home.

Can you comprehend what the Parent Purity desires you to see concerning this divine will being done even upon the Earth?

Recorder: Is it not that we consciously yield ourselves as Instruments to be used by the Angels of Jehovah for receiving and promulgating the truths revealed to us?

Purity: The divine will being done on your Earth embraces much. 'Tis the action of the divine love and wisdom descending from the highest mountain into the deepest

depths below; it is the divine action of love and wisdom working successfully its own way from Jehovah's interior nature into His exterior nature, whereby His divine will worketh all and in all; and when as the Mighty King of Glory He transfuses His own life and breath into His own outer nature, which is the human organism upon the outer Earth, then He doeth His own good pleasure and bringeth forth His own life, ultimating it from the interior degree to the exterior, and that by means of the divine love. So that doing that divine will in the external or mortal body, is Jehovah ultimating His own life in external form, in the new and better way producing the new thing upon your Earth; for, dear loved atoms, *it is a new thing.*

Much as has been said in the past concerning Jehovah's will being done upon the Earth, those who uttered such words, though they thus spoke, always viewed such a state as belonging to the future; but the glorious dawn of that future now awakens before your eyes for the new thing: for Jehovah's will on Earth hath been done and shall continue to be done.

How hath it been done?

Truth: It has been done first by you and then by us at your command.

Purity: And thus not ending in words only, but in living realities; for by that breath which hath united us together in one glorious state, by that divine breath which gave every atom being and life, we speak by the same and in the pure atmosphere of divine love and wisdom, where nothing can enter that defileth or maketh a lie, we declare, that in living form *Jehovah will and shall be ultimated*, for the divine action hath been going on within for the accomplishment of the glorious purpose to which we refer; and to show you that His will hath been done, Purity stands and in the presence of her Lord declareth unto you that her life hath been propelled through the instrumentality that we use, and

it doth prove Jehovah's power in that state to be divine; for as a Child through whom we have manifested, whose instrumentality we have used, behold, even so the life as a child shall grow and wax stronger in spirit, and shall grow in favour with God and Man, or in Angelic language shall grow in favour in the external and in the internal. Ye are my witnesses, saith Jehovah, for all that is to come in the mighty future.

Recorder: What is your declaration, loved Angel, concerning the Life that was ultimated into the state of time?

Purity: I have spoken specifically of that state, and in the presence of an innumerable company declare, that Life to be the result of divine action.

Inhaling the divine breath, I breathe into your outer ear this grand assertion: *that was the outcome of Jehovah's will*—that was the Forerunner preparing that state when Jehovah's will is to be done upon the Earth. The Angels in our home who are of purer eyes than to behold iniquity, see from the interior to the exterior of that divine working, and declare it to be all pureness from within to without; for evil cannot be to the Angels.

When Purity made her advent amongst you, it was the opening up of that Society in which and in whose centre is the subtle power—namely, the combined action of love and wisdom in all its fulness, and like the great and mighty rushing wind, causes all things to yield to its power; even so that subtle power or life, conscious of its pure emanation, goeth forth into that state where Jehovah's will must and shall be accomplished.

Ye have looked upon and your hands have handled of the Word of life or the living Word. When this utterance was given in the written Word, that the hands should handle of the Word of life, we would have you to know that *there* is pourtrayed the glorious symbol of the purified external

being in conscious contact and communion with the life which in its written form is called the "Word of Life." So we have the power to utter that in the glorious celestial state now open, Jehovah's life can flow as freely through as the glorious ocean can ebb and flow, and as nothing can hinder its motion, neither can anything keep back that divine power which shall manifest its own will upon your Earth. And again we say, your eyes have seen, your hands have handled of that divine life.

O glorious state!—O Purity, thrice blessed vestal state ! thou shalt ascend again, and in every descent that thou shalt make a living human form shall be the result. All hail !

Have you comprehended my words? We speak to you in plain words, that which to others forming the circumference we speak in parables; they shall see that divine light, but not feeling its divine love, they shall be led to admire, but not to worship. The dear ones must know that even the Angels in our home have their objects of worship; and who and what are they? We adore and worship that love and power within; and we also adore and worship you upon the Earth.

Truth: And we worship and adore you as the expression of Jehovah to us.

Purity: And when that state shall be fully established, then shall the worship and harmony of heaven be a complete one. Prayer and worship shall then be comprehended, for the dear ones upon the Earth shall worship and desire from those in the Heavens; and those in the interior Heavens, viewing those upon the Earth in mortal forms as part of themselves, shall worship and adore *them*; then shall the living sacrifice be complete, and Jehovah shall be satisfied in standing up in His own divine likeness and life.

We have drawn the dear ones for the special purpose of forming that interior state into which we can flow as naturally as they look up to the natural Sun; for it is the nature

of Jehovah that we flow into, and to us the divine things are becoming natural, and the natural things are becoming divine. In thus speaking we would convey the interpretation; for when we speak of flowing into Jehovah's nature, we mean nothing more and nothing less than acting upon the special organisms, and by that subtle power ultimating in that natural state or degree living forms of Jehovah. This is the interpretation; this is the meaning we would convey as to the divine flowing into the natural, and the natural receiving the divine.

Blessed are your ears, pure are your eyes, or we could not breathe the divine truths from Heaven; for if such gems were presented to other minds they would be seen from another state, and instead of being preserved in pureness, they would become sullied, and the atmosphere drawing around these truths would prevent the ultimation of Jehovah's life.

It is because the incoming Church, of which ye are the representative number, contains all the knowledges pertaining to Jehovah's mysterious action, which action we shall in the future unfold to you in its unclothed purity—'tis for this purpose we have chosen the dear ones now gathered round us.

Recorder: As you, Angel, have so frequently referred to the Sun World, is it not a truth that astronomical science supplies the key to the knowledge of the progression of the human spirit by the movements of our Earth and Planets, and embodied in what we call the Signs of the Zodiac?—the passage of the Sun through the different constellations being a correspondence of the passage or progression of the human spirit from the Earth or embodied life through the twelve states, ending in the full and perfect Angelic state.

Purity: Purity in former communications hath uttered in your ears that ye have the outer phenomena in nature of

that which is continually transpiring in the spirit within ; for as the Sun is constantly working and penetrating by its light into the spaces beyond, even so the divine action of the spirit by its ascent through all states ; and when ye enquired concerning the locality of the correspondence of which we have spoken, we asserted to you that you had the correspondence even as to the locality in your outer universe.

We again affirm that there is no one thing that transpires to the spirit in its ascent or descent but has its external-expression in one form or another in your outer universe. So that all the wonders or phenomena appearing in the astronomical world we affirm to be the outcome of the action of the spirit working from the seventh state and upward.

During the ages that the celestial states have been opened, even from the opening of that state, lo ! an external phenomenon appeared, and the scientist upon your Earth looked up with wonder, and beheld something in the heavens above them which they could not comprehend with the outer eye ; but the Angels implanted in their midst the idea of gaining an instrument, and through that instrument they beheld beauties of which they had previously no conception ; this beauty is enlarging and enhancing still to the astronomical eye, and when, how, and where shall that phenomenon which hath been opened out to the astronomical eye—*where* shall it end.

We bring amongst you the glorious reality of which the scientist or astronomer has only the theory—namely, the divine human form. Atoms of life while inhabiting the Earth thought they saw something of Heaven ; and while inhabiting the human form, the ear fancied it heard a sound from Heaven ; and as the astronomers or scientists upon the Earth applied to their aid the instrument to which we have referred, even so hath the Angels given to you an instrument whereby ye may gaze, and not only gaze upon, but enjoy

the eternal realities of that which lies *within* the astronomical science.

Recorder: Have you, Angel, anything to say to us respecting the coming celebration—as to when it will take place?

Purity: We stated to you that it should be after a spiritual birth; for we spoke of the divine life passing through the Heavens, and that it was assuming the dual form, but said that one form of that life should be ultimated upon the spiritual plane, and that the other form of life should descend and inhabit the earthly state through the chosen instrument, though that instrument is an unconscious one.

After the first birth upon the spiritual plane, we spoke of celebrating the same with you the following day—*this is the celebration of that state*; but the grand celebration to which we refer you all, will be at the close of that state. When in the past we were communicating with you, we gave forth the prophetic utterance: that in ten months from that state there should be a manifestation from Jehovah; at the close of that state, when that which we call time shall have elapsed, and when that manifestation shall have taken place, *then shall the celebration be*, and ye shall celebrate Jehovah's truth. Are the dear ones conscious to what we refer?

Recorder: Yea, Angel, verily we know by our inner consciousness to what you refer.

Purity: Peace be with you!

Exit.





CHAPTER XXV.

THE PROFESSOR AND ANGEL OF ART.

(November 27th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Human Spirits Emanating from a Central Life. Unity of Spirit. Prior Existence of the Human Spirit; its Descent into Earth Life. Ultimation of Spirit and the purpose to be effected thereby. Meaning of the term "Jehovah." The Whispering Angel in the Heavens. The Blind Man. Cause and Cure of Blindness. Traversing the Hells. Miracles in the Past and Present. Disease to be Unknown. A Sign to be given. Loving the Enemy.*

PROFESSOR: I stand, Mighty One, in Thy divine power, in the Milky Way between Earth and Heaven, wherein, in Thy divine wisdom, Thou hast propelled me and designed that I should stand.

I stand here at Thy command to take up their desires and breathe Thy divine will again upon the Earth. I look eastward and westward, northward and southward, and I view the atoms which Thou hast united from Thy bosom into one being, and seeing them looking—the one, one way—and the other, another (thus their apparent disunion); and Thou hast propelled me here to show them the union existing there. All hail!

Recorder: Who is the Angel speaking to us?

Professor: The Professor; I but stand in mightier power than before, for methinks the Heavens open, and I abide the counsel of Jehovah. Whom will ye that I send unto you?

Recorder: As you, Angel, know the subject that has called us together, and which refers to your last communication, if you see it best to send us another, so be it.

Professor: All hail! Adieu!

Exit.

ANGEL ART: I am Art, with my subtle power as capable of discerning the divisibility of matter as my Lord himself, inasmuch as from him I receive my wisdom and in him I live; therefore living in him, I live in wisdom, and whosoever liveth in wisdom lacketh no good thing. All hail!

This is a glorious scene! The power of Art can always discern specialities, and for that very purpose I say unto you, the scene is glorious! With your help, combined with wisdom and love, which makes the three in one—love, wisdom, and power—explicitness and brevity shall mark our gathering together.

But ere we reply to the questioning thoughts permit Art thus to speak: There are atoms of life who, emanating in oneness from Jehovah, and in whose ear it hath been uttered by the Angels of Jehovah, that as one again they shall return into Him; nevertheless, we see their apparent amazement and this questioning thought arising up within their minds: "If we came out (say they) from Jehovah in perfect oneness, why do we not see eye to eye?—why does not the Affection comprehend fully the interpretation of her wisdom?—and why does not wisdom comprehend fully the utterances of Love?" We make the matter plain, and show how impossible it is for them to see in perfect oneness until they arrive at a certain state.

Mark well the utterances of the Spirit, and hear what the Spirit Art would say unto you concerning the specific atoms coming out from Jehovah as one. We desire it to be fully comprehended that as one in the God-sphere they were, then descended into the Angelhood, where they stood in dual form; from that state Jehovah's fiat went forth commanding that the specific forms of life should be ultimated upon the Earth and assume the human form.

Mark! for in their descent from that Angelhood, it was the decree of the Infinite One that His life, in being thus propelled through these forms, should come in contact with certain spheres and states in their descent. Behold, then, the wisdom and love of Jehovah, making every atom of life which He propellesh forth from Himself to be as co-workers with Himself; for these forms of life in their descent through the various states take upon themselves the thoughts and ideas there existing in those states; briefly, then, we pass on and see the special forms of life inhabiting the human form upon the Earth, and the Angel of Jehovah hath spoken to them, telling them they are one for Eternity; and yet, inasmuch as they came down, the wisdom through various states and degrees, and the love diverging from the wisdom passing through many more various states, so will it be in their ascent until they shall reach not only the Angelhood, but the God-sphere, from whence they emanated. Fear not, then, when the Divine Love shall have thoughts and ideas which appear to differ from her wisdom; for know assuredly that each is performing and fulfilling the divine purpose, which is—the putting forth of life, the giving forth of light and love to the requisite number of myriad forms unseen by the outer eye; nevertheless, those specific forms of life whom Jehovah hath appointed shall be the enlighteners to these unseen ones.

The Angel Art knew not (but Jehovah knew when we

met Him in this state) that the message given was intended for your present gathering—namely, As I live, saith Jehovah, ye are the chosen ones, saith the Lord. Blessings on you !

Recorder: As our Angels have frequently used the word or term "Jehovah," will you please explain to us what *you* understand by this term ?

Does it apply to the Great First Cause, unseen, we should think, even by the Angels, as it is also to us, except in the *manifestations* of His works? Or does it apply, in a relative sense, to a specific order of Angels in the celestial Heavens ?

Angel Art: According to the statements made and the communications given, and the subject which ye yourselves are considering, so must ye understand how we speak of and refer to the Great I Am.

We thus reply to the many questions: When calling on the name of the Great and Living Jehovah, we always, when using the two words together (namely, Great and Living), refer directly and immediately to that Great Unseen Power which we know to be acting, and which we know to be in existence. Though we thus address that Great and Mighty Power specifically, be it known unto you the highest Angels in the highest Heaven have the desire within them to worship ; and though they are fully cognisant of that divine power of Jehovah *within*, yet they are ever and always aware of that infinite something still to be attained—and this constitutes the greatest joy in our home ; for when the whispering Angel moves silently and sweetly about our home (there is more significance in this name than the dear ones on Earth can know) in the highest society in the heavenly home in the God-sphere, we look, and behold there is a Form external to ourselves, which appeareth amongst us for the special purpose of communicating something to us ; and when this something is received, lo ! in

the infinite Eternity which lieth still beyond the highest state, this soft whispering Angel wings its way ; and coming to us in that glorious state, the whispering Angel telleth us of something yet to reach forward to ; though when we receive such communications, the highest Angel inquires "How can these things be? Have ye not said 'we are Gods?' What more, then, can be attained unto? In order to gain the still more sublime height, the whispering Angel cometh sweetly along, whispering in the angelic ear, 'There are others to be transformed into Gods like unto yourselves;' and yonder in that immeasurable infinity—there ye must go, and into that glorious shadow which ye see lying ye must enter, and gain the knowledge whereby ye shall be able to descend, and thus accomplish another and another, and a greater and a still greater purpose for Jehovah." And we ask *you* to view the Mightiest Angel, standing there under the whispering echo, even as a little child, receptive still of light and love.

This is the Power we ever address as the Living and Great Jehovah ; and the reason why we speak of this Power as the Living Power, is because every time or state that the Divine Power is manifested amongst us, the Divine Forms are multiplied in number,—thus we speak of that Power as the Living and Great Jehovah.

When speaking of Jehovah in a single word, we address the high angelic society in that name ; and we desire each atom here to comprehend that in the highest state in the God-sphere, which is inhabited by the highest and most perfect angelhood, we stand there in full consciousness of that Jehovah power *within us*.

A degree lower, and there you find Societies called *Lord*, for in that state the Love hath been made fully conscious of the power of her Lord.

Thus there are three degrees—*The Lord, Jehovah, and*

that Great and Mighty unseen, and yet visible Power, whom we designate *The Living Jehovah Jah*.

Recorder: The specific cause of our assembling together, loved Angel, is to receive instruction respecting the case of a physically blind man, whom we are most desirous of benefiting, and that thus the power of the Living Jehovah may be made manifest through you in his recovery of sight.

Angel of Art: Art was standing near, as she ever does stand when the Divine Wisdom uttered truths through the one who addressed you as The Professor, and whose sight and power over matter and its laws are very comprehensive; from Him I speak and ask the dear ones to see the power and the state from whence that power emanates which healeth all manner of diseases.

From that far-off Eternity we have spoken to you of the Great Cause of all things that are in existence, and shown you that one law controls everything that He has made; and we speak of that power as *He*, inasmuch as it taketh the masculine form. We have shown you that one law combined in love and wisdom controls everything that emanates from Him, and that it is impossible for that law to change, inasmuch as the highest Angel has never known or seen that law to change, and though there appears many changes or diversities of operation in that divine law, nevertheless, it is one immutable law still.

Every form of life propelled from Him must fulfil and accomplish the purpose for which it was propelled forth from Him. We watch the atom of life, and seeing it thus propelled even to the Earth life, at a certain state or time of that life, lo! the outer sight has passed away. Cannot the dear ones see the purpose here?

Recorder: We see there are several purposes to be accomplished.

Angel Art: But what is the special one to which we now

refer? We think ye have the power—ye have light sufficient to see.

Recorder: Do you, Angel, see the same specific atom of life to which *we* are referring?

Angel Art: The subtle power of Art has the power to penetrate the most minute form which proceedeth from Jehovah. Who in the human organism can look upon the sea-shore and see specific forms or atoms of sand lying embedded there? It requires another kind of sight; it needs the celestial eye to render divisibility visible; for, lo! the one out of the infinite number, now speaking to you, has the power to see and select the special atom, in order that Jehovah's will may be accomplished, which is, that we may see his emanation and the spheres and states through which he has passed; where he is being propelled to; and how long before Jehovah's will shall point his face toward the ascent; and then shall we see the states through which that special atom must ascend, and when and how he must receive sight.

We have shown that all spirit atoms now inhabiting the human form upon the Earth first stood in the Great Cause, from thence they emanated forth until they stood in the Angel form in the celestial Heaven, from thence they were every one propelled forth in an infinite variety of ways until they reached the Earth state.

We hear the scientist on your Earth speaking of inherent diseases; we hear the physicians on your Earth teaching of diseases as being transmissible, but of the internal working of that one divine law they know nothing; for Jehovah hath determined that every form of life going forth from Him shall, in a greater or lesser degree, be Himself, in taking upon, and afterward repelling from, all kinds of diseases which are *living realities*; but forget not, it is those only who take upon themselves specific forms of disease, great as is its variety upon your Earth-plane.

If, then, the specific atom to which we now refer is taking upon himself, and in that journey to which he hath been propelled, cometh in contact with those who the religionists on your Earth would say are dead in trespasses, but which we prefer to say are spiritually blind; amongst those who are nearing and surrounding the specific form of life, there are some who can see and some who cannot see; hence, during the particular sojourn of that atom on your Earth, while in contact with those who can see, the power of external sight was his, until those who could not see got nearer and still nearer, and this has resulted in the passing away of the outer sight of that specific form.

The physicians on your Earth, and others dealing only with the physical sight, will assert it to be a certain something, and will pourtray a law before you, and tell you that it is on account of some action of that specific atom that the so-called blindness has come; for we perceive that these are assertions made to the outer ear; nevertheless, the words we have uttered are the truths from the living Jehovah, and as true is it that we have the power to trace and select that specific atom out of the infinite number; and seeing his surroundings, we then know, and by these we judge, from what state he emanated, how far he must be propelled, and what the state or degree of the Hell that he must enter; and when the atoms who are now forming that certain part of his outer body pertaining to the sight, shall receive light (as receive the light they must), *then* shall the blind man see.

Recorder: Then, loved Angel, can you promise us that the blind man shall recover his physical sight?

Angel Art: We speak in Jehovah's power, and only use His breath which He giveth when we assert that one glorious law must and shall act upon those surrounding him, and then shall he receive his sight. But if Jehovah hath ordained that those who form a part of Himself shall receive

light through Him as an instrument, and the instrument is not wholly cleansed or prepared for the reception of that light, then the Angels must work and prepare the instrument; for if the instrument receive not light and reflect it again, how can those who form a part of himself? for these are ordained by Jehovah to receive light in that specially appointed way. Here we ask, Can they receive light unless the reflector be clear?

What is the divine purpose, and why is the specific form brought under your notice? If we make the assertion that the Angels must prepare and clear the instrument for reflection (which is the specific atom who is physically blind), what is this but calling you to do the work by ultimating such truths which are firm and sure as eternity, so that the blind man, seeing not, may yet lay hold of the tangible form of truth, and in the firm hold of the tangible form of truth gain the sight in tenfold power which now appears closed. This is only one illustration of blindness, and we have only dealt with this specific form brought before us; but the causes of blindness in other forms of life differ as much as the east from the west.

Recorder: We believe, Angel, that if Jehovah wills, He can, through you, give sight to the man. Shall he bring him to you?

Angel Art: 'Tis enough; Jehovah's will hath been uttered in your ears, and what we have asserted and sounded in your ears, go and do likewise!

Recorder: As we are in earthly conditions, Angel, will you please speak plain and tell us what we are to do, for we want the blind man to receive his sight.

Angel Art: We can speak in no plainer words than we have done. We have shown plainly in your outer language how sight is to be given and received, how the blind are to receive their sight; and we have shown that the law which

thus controls is fixed and immutable, and that neither Man nor Angel can attempt to violate that law. If Jehovah's purpose must be accomplished in the ultimatum of that specific form of life (here we ask you), *why* was that specific form ultimated in a human organism?

Recorder: As a part of the Angel, he must (we think) in common with every other atom forming that Angel, traverse the circuit of earthly condition.

Angel Art: If, prior to the ultimatum of that atom, Jehovah from His sublime height saw atoms of life in the deepest Hell, and in His infinite wisdom propelled a special atom of life, and by adjoining that specific form to them (even though for a state the outer sight of the natural eye be closed), the dark recess in that gloomy abode be but faintly illumined, who shall not declare the infinite wisdom of Jehovah in the means used for the reclamation of every atom which He has ultimated? And this is loving the neighbour—this is loving the enemy—but in another and an altogether different state from what is supposed by the religionists upon your Earth.

But the questioning thought may arise, Why are not all blind at one state or another, seeing that each are predestinated by Jehovah to traverse the lowest Hells? Forget not that the Hells of one and the Hells of another differ; for while one may be externally diseased in the eye, the organ of sight, nevertheless to all diseases pertaining to every part of the human organism—the same divine law is operative, and stands good in all, whether the hand or the foot, or any portion of the body is diseased,—the difference lieth in the different degree of the Hells, and in those who form those Hells. We have uttered comprehensive truths; nevertheless they affect the whole of humanity upon your Earth, and as they are received, which we perceive will be surely but surely, so will humanity be uplifted.

Recorder: You are aware, Angel, that the truths you have uttered have gone forth to this outer world as the word of Jehovah. Would it not cause these truths to be better received if——

Angel Art: It would be a sign for a sign-seeking people; but inasmuch as the miracles of the past, wrought upon the external of nature, have failed to convince or convert the world, the living and real truths, in which are contained knowledges from Jehovah, conveying to the atoms on the Earth the divine will as to who and what they are, are now being revealed, for *these truths* have never before been given to Humanity; and inasmuch as externally wrought miracles conveyed no interior power as to the truths and knowledges contained within the kingdom of Jehovah, behold, we are those who show unto you the still more excellent way——namely, the removal of diseases by the impartation and reception of knowledge, and so infinite is the work that even the Angels bow in silent adoration.

Recorder: Pardon us, Angel, and our presumption, if such it is, while we plead with you for an external exhibition, if you will, of Jehovah's power through our own loved Angels.

Angel Art: That power is forthcoming; but in Jehovah's states, the Angels, having spoken the divine will, waive not the questioning point; for the divine pulse-breath shall breathe stronger and greater, inasmuch as the specific form hath been appointed and shown to us by those upon the Earth, by and through which means we have been able to penetrate into all the states belonging to that specific atom, and thus yourselves introducing by words the external form, the dear ones must (yea, they cannot do otherwise) leave the specific atom with the Power to whom they have introduced him.

Ponder well the words we have uttered concerning the emanations of life from Jehovah. From the first even unto

the last shall it be, when the Angels communicate to you, they have not, nor will they, make any assertion of external miraculous power, but they have ever and always shown that divine working, which is working from the centre and resteth not until it hath reached the circumference of the whole of humanity. What and for what is the purpose of the rocks and mountains that we see in yonder mighty ocean and in the sea?—and why are they there?

Vesta: That in Jehovah's time they may be uplifted.

Angel Art: That is one reply. We wait another.

Vesta: To show His working in the mighty deep as well as in the highest Heaven.

Angel Art: There is always a divine purpose, and there is an external purpose here.

Recorder: Speaking in the language of natural science, we see—or think we see—that they are necessary to maintain the equilibrium of the Earth, and to guide and control the mighty ocean currents.

Angel Art: Were it not for all the rocks and mountains which are found in the external ocean, the incoming tides would overflow certain states of land; but inasmuch as in its bosom there are rocks and mountains, its mighty currents, its mighty rush is impeded, and the mighty waves are reduced to order by these external means. Even so, were it not for the divine arrangement of such specific forms as those to whom we have referred—so great, so high and mighty, is the rush of infinite knowledge and wisdom—that unless it were tempered—first through one organism, and then another—so great would it be that it would utterly destroy.

The mariner traversing the mighty ocean seeth not the use of the rock on which he is wrecked, and whereon, perchance, should he lose his external life, it is all attributed to the external wind and rock. Even so, dear loved atoms, there is the inner divine law corresponding to the external

law, and we desire you to look within and see the harmony there.

Recorder: We quite appreciate and know that what you are giving utterance to, Angel, are grand and everlasting truths; but in the specific case we have on hand, the intensity of our desire to serve him is expressed in language used by one of old, who, in his agony, said—"Sir, come down ere my child die."

Angel Art: And if the dear ones fully comprehend what that means—"the dying of the child" here spoken of—they cannot fail to comprehend still more clearly that divine law of which we have spoken. All such actions of the past, all such external utterances of the past, prefigured that glorious state which is to come. That external state vanished away, but not so the incoming power and state; for that power being pregnant with knowledge and love, every form of life who becomes infilled with that divine power shall know disease no more. But as the life ultimating in human form doth not ultimate in manhood but in infancy, and groweth on until it reaches the state of manhood, so shall the little child—the outcome of divine love and wisdom—that divine power of which we have spoken—*it* shall grow upon your Earth until one atom after another becomes fully impregnated, and all external laws are made subservient to the internal, inasmuch as all who notice the external law shall see that it is controlled and governed by the one divine law within, and they shall become the happy possessors of the knowledge of who and what they are; and again we repeat that disease shall be no more known.

Recorder: We will plead only once more, Angel. If we bring the blind to you, can you, will you, cure him of his blindness?

Angel Art: We have stated before that the Divine Power will come; read well, mark well what Art has uttered to

you, and then converse with us again. Breathing the divine love and wisdom upon you, we wing our way, and we rest upon the perfect assurance that all embracing the truth we have uttered cannot fail to see the love combined with infinite wisdom acting through that one law.

Recorder: Although, Angel, this is an adulterous generation, who seeketh a sign, don't say that no sign shall be given them.

Angel Art: We made no such assertion; and we have never stated that no sign should be given; but, under the divine guidance, we have made the assertion that it will not be by such miracles as those who knew not the divine law were able to work in the past; for those living in the perverted order of divine law, behold *them* with power in the external, laying hands on specific atoms, while they themselves, standing erect, are apparently free from these diseases! But, as Jehovah liveth, by whom we speak, the last state of such atoms is worse than the first.

We have placed before us now another specific form of life who was blind; and we assert, and all heaven re-echoes back the strain, thrice happy is that atom; for better to be externally blind while inhabiting the human form than to be blind in spirit-state after being dissolved from that mortal body, for behold we view—and none but the angels could view, and that with anguish—those who, for a time or state, rose conquerors from their disease by the power of those in the perverted order (the external will, or mind, giving to it such power); but are they free? Alas! we see that such are diseased in tenfold power afterward, and we see them, as it is expressed in your external word, as turning again to wallowing in the mire, for, inasmuch as the removal of that disease had not been effected by pure knowledge, those forming that disease can flow in, in mightier power than ever; and so we assert that the last part or state of that man is worse than the first.

When the divine breath breathed forth that ye were to love your enemy as yourself, even the hearers of that divine injunction whom those called historians on your Earth have designated Apostles, even they knew not the interior meaning; but it is the work of the angels in the new and incoming kingdom to open up to humanity not such as was given in the past, but pure gold, tried well, which is pure truth; and the inflow of this truth from the Heaven to the Earth is to show what is meant by loving your enemy as yourself, which is to know that ye form a part, either a centre or a part of the circumference, of an infinite circle of spirit forms; and viewing by spiritual sight (which is knowledge) those who are afar off in the deepest darkness in the external, and exercising that love by the power which ye have within, ye shall go forth into the darkest recesses, and, by giving light and love to those atoms, ye shall become illuminators—ye shall have the knowledge and joy of knowing, not theoretically but practically, that ye are fulfilling the divine command, by loving the enemy even as yourselves.

The angels could dwell on this subject for ages, inasmuch as the law must and shall be known upon your Earth, for love is the chief element in that law of which we have spoken. In all the past ages, as far back as the external man can think of, have not miracles of some kind or other been manifested upon your Earth? And we now inquire of the dear ones gathered here, Have they proved the divine power—have they enlightened the nations of the Earth? None can answer in the affirmative; but Jehovah's new kingdom, the commencement of which we celebrate amongst you, is the opening up of the interior sense of the Word, thereby conveying that knowledge which is sure and steadfast, and which shall never pass away; and that which is now beginning to develop itself on your Earth shall render

all law obedient to it ; and by rendering obedience, we mean that that divine law shall unfold to mankind how external laws came into existence. So far only shall obedience be rendered to those laws as they become subservient to that one law from which they emanated forth ; and thrice happy and blessed are ye, for ye are tasting of the power of that glorious state yet to burst in everlasting reality upon your Earth—whose glorious light shall make plain that which before had been hid—whose light shall dispel all darkness, and show plainly that the divine power to cause the removal of disease is not in the external form, but that it is a power that worketh from within, and which shall effectually remove all external diseases.

Recorder : Have you, loved Angel, any specific utterances to give us in reference to the case in hand ?

Angel Art : If you will carefully note the utterances that have been given, you will see the instructions, for they are contained within.

Blessings on you !

Exit.

ANGEL : We have held your instrument in an unconscious state for the ultimatum of truths which in after ages shall illumine the world, for in none of the ages of the past hath a mightier deed been done, or one more worthy of record, than that which is now manifesting in your midst. We who regard with angelic interest a new form of Being created upon the Earth—we watch with divine interest its formation and its ultimatum, and the great and mighty Recorder recordeth that no such thing hath heretofore occurred upon the external planet called Earth ; but of this we shall speak hereafter. I am not known to you ! I am one who operateth mightily upon the specific form of life called Brightness. My name I give hereafter.

Adieu !

Exit.



CHAPTER XXVI.

THE MOUNTAIN FLOWER, PURITY, AND OSIRIA.

(December 3rd, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Second and Third Births. The Hells, who and what they are. Origin of Evil. The Human Mind and what forms it. How the Equilibrium of the Earth is Maintained. The Angels Vishnu and Chrishnu and their Representatives on Earth. New Ultimatum of Jehovah's Life by Angelic Descent. Living Forms correspond with the Written Word. The Central Circle. A New Thing upon the Earth. The Angel coming to her own Life.*

MOUNTAIN FLOWER: My spirit turns to Thee as the needle to the pole. Fain would the little barque have been drawn into the nearest harbour as a haven of rest, but a mighty wind arose and drifted that little barque far away from the desired haven, and though the strong and mighty impulse of that eternal mighty rushing wind had drifted my spirit whither I would not, yet I find in the circular route that my spirit is being drawn into the centre, and being thus attracted into the centre I am drawn into close proximity even into Thyself, the very bosom of Thyself, just as the mighty rushing wind hath by

its power driven the little barque far away from the haven of rest.

The same divine power of action hath rendered the outer organism of your Instrument into perfect obedience and entire subjection, and Mountain Flower speaketh unto you through the same operative power; and when the divine fiat went forth that the Mountain Flower should bloom in the deepest valley, the spirit in that atom of life knew not the way Jehovah was wafting her spirit, but now the intellectual eye is opened within, and of necessity I see that there must be *three* births. Blessings on you! Adieu! *Exit.*

YOUNG LOVE: Bless you all! I am sent by divine power to ask who you want—that means, what specific form of life you want to speak to you. The Mountain Flower has been talking with you; but do you know who she is?

Whom will ye that we send unto you?

Recorder: We leave the choice to you, Angel.

Young Love: Yours is the pleasure, but the power is the Angel's. We will send the Parent Purity. Do you know why? Because her influence is necessary for the outer organism of the Instrument. Adieu! *Exit.*

PURITY: All hail! Round this glorious state I linger, viewing it as one who views a mighty infinite land; yea, my soul and my spirit doth rejoice together, for happy and glorious is he who hath entered into the second and third births.

It requires the outer man to show to you that which pertains to the seeing of the kingdom in the external, but it requires the Angelic mind to enter within that kingdom to show you the second and the third birth of the spirit. All hail!

There are those who differ from the atoms of life, whom

Moses through the desert led, whose inner man is able to live all the years of outer wrongs unheeded, and know that Jehovah's spirit is guiding them within. These are they who are needed for the entering in of the third birth. *And such are ye;* for we have called and ye have chosen, and the dear atoms of life will see, and still more clearly see, on which side their choice has been made when they shall have passed the boundary-line of time. All hail!

Sweet scene! Ye are they who have come forth from Jehovah's own bosom, and who, as germs of life, have passed through my form, and now I stand amongst you to reply in Jehovah's own way by His own breath to your questioning thoughts. If the dear Footlight was here, methinks she would cry out that there are no dark substances in nature, for these are all luminous and transparent; but the Parent Purity, while viewing the atoms gathered round her, see them as atoms of life who not only absorb but reflect the divine rays of the eternal Sun until they themselves become luminous and transparent and beautiful to behold; nevertheless, the Parent Purity, looking out beyond the specific circle, sees further than the little Footlight, and knoweth of a truth that there are yet darker substances in the outer circle which absorb and reflect not, but yet they are in Jehovah's own appointment; and that which causes the beauty upon your Earth are such substances as become transparent and reflect the light and beauty of the Sun rays. *And such are ye;* for ye are designed to beautify that kingdom into which ye are now to be introduced.

Recorder: Will you, Angel, tell us what you understand by the Hells. Are they not the external conditions of those who are born into Earth-life?

Purity: The Hells are the externals and the internals of the external condition; hence when the dear ones stand face to face with certain atoms of life upon the Earth, there

are thoughts which emanate from them which appear dark as the deepest Hell, and there are crimes which can only be committed by those in the internal of that external, and in no other state can they be committed, for when the outer man—the specific form of life who is connected with the lowest Hell—puts forth his hand cruelly to slay another, that is the expression or the outer act and result of those dark thoughts in the internal of that external.

But when we speak of the internal of that external, forget not that each degree has its own internal. The first degree of the sensual state has its interior which is darker, and of a far deeper dye than the external, so that we may speak of that Hell as a locality; for what power or strength has the outer man to commit a diabolical crime unless that arm is propelled by some power within? Hence that special atom of life, if still in the sensual state, is surrounded by certain atoms in spirit-life nine times darker than the outer man himself. Who and what but the angelic eye can look down into that state with calmness and serenity? Speaking of the *natural state* of the man, forget not that this is another and a higher than the sensual; and the theologians are more true than they knew (but in a different state or way than they are prepared to admit) when they localised the place they call Hell, for in every specific form of life we not only see the indwelling Hell but the local Hell also.

Recorder: Then, Angel, are the internal Hells of which you speak inhabited by those who once inhabited earthly bodies, or are they spirits who have not as yet entered into Earth-life?

Purity: Those who have inhabited the human form!

Recorder: Then that would appear like a *retrogression* instead of *progression*, viewing the Earth-life as the ultimate of expression.

Purity: The Earth-life is the ultimate of a certain state

of existence. It is written in your external Word that "not that which goeth in but that which cometh out of the man *defileth*." But it is never said that that which cometh out of the Angel defileth, for in each state it is only *that which cometh out of the man*, and this has special reference to all those pertaining to the state which is called the sensual degree of the mind. And while it may appear to the human eye as retrogression, yet you must see that while those atoms inhabit the human form, they were as the darker substances in nature.

The showers from the heavenly land fall upon the evil and the good, but in one state it neither fertilises nor beautifies: for seeing, yet they see not; and hearing, yet they hear not; and they were hurled from the state of human habitation to what in your external Word is termed "swift destruction," that all the remains of the human organism through which they received some divine light may be stripped from them, and thus they fall into outer darkness; and in the great universe of Jehovah it is these certain forms of life which constitute the sensual state of man's mind.

This is the internal of that external state, and this we term the lowest Hell; but you must remember every specific form of life, innumerable as these are, is nevertheless the outcome of specific Angel forms, who differ as much as one star differeth from another, and who in their degrees are as wide apart as the poles upon your earth.

When you inquire "if those who formed a part of the Hells ever inhabited the human organism," you must remember that all those now in the Hells who have not inhabited the human form are not those who are in a state of so-called wickedness, but they have been propelled into that state which is called the *innocence of ignorance*. Hence they are harmless, and quite unable to perpetrate through the human organism any such acts as those which are

termed murders upon your Earth, for having never inhabited a human organism, they have not been brought into contact with that outer expression which enables all who have inhabited the human form to use it for good or for evil.

There are other degrees of Angels who never descend and who are never propelled into the sensual state. Nevertheless are they ministrators to Jehovah in that state, and the Angels are quite conscious of all that transpires in that state; and were it not for the knowledge of the sensual degree in man which the Angels possess (and you are aware that knowledge is power), your present Earth would be overflowed with the interior of the sensual degree, and the Hells would overflow your Earth. To prevent this, the highest Angel has been carried down to view the state of those in the sensual degree, and the very act of that descent restores the equilibrium by which your Earth is preserved.

Forget not that when we speak of the highest Angel having descended into the sensual state, the life of that specific Angel has never been propelled into that state, and never can be; but the light hath shone there, and shall continue to shine, and that for your sakes. The dear ones may think it impossible for light to shine unless there is life, but if they can gain the seeing eye, they may discern the divine action of Jehovah which prevents life from issuing forth from such a state.

Recorder: We thank you, Angel, for the light you have thrown on this important subject, and now we would ask you to speak to us concerning Vishnu and Chrishnu, and say who and what they were or are.

Purity: You will not forget that the ears of those who form the outer portion of your circle have heard the utterances of the Angel, and we desire that these should hear what we have to say concerning the specific form of life to

which we must refer ; for in speaking of the Angel Vishnu and the Angel Chrishnu, you may see the specific forms of life which pertain to each one to whom we speak ; for while those to whom we now speak form the central part of each of the Angels to which we have referred, by virtue of the specific atoms of life who are connected with them in the spirit world, the other atoms form the outer part of those Angels by nature of their relationship to those who are in spirit-life ; and for the purpose that all may hear, we desire to speak of these specific forms and their relationship to each of the atoms. And while we have thus drawn you together to hear this special communication, it is for this purpose, that, when the whole is given, ye may know that when speaking of the internal of that Angel, we refer to the special atoms here as the special representatives of that internal Angelhood, and remember the words we have uttered concerning the external and those who form the external of those Angels.

For another purpose have we drawn you thus together, which is, that the dear ones may see their own introduction into the new kingdom, and, standing within that kingdom, they shall be able to judge them that are without ; and we desire to utter the glorious news to them, but we choose the 12, and you will comprehend who form the 12.

In order that the external and internal of the Angelhood may be seen, when these specific atoms are gathered round Purity they shall each serve as an illustration of the Angels specified, and also for the interior of that Angel whose central power hath not yet been fully developed upon the Earth, neither can it be until the new and interior kingdom has been opened even by yourselves ; for from the interior of Jehovah's kingdom it has been decreed that the human organism shall enter in ; or, in other words, that those living upon the Earth and inhabiting the human form shall have

free and full access into the interior kingdom of Jehovah, to which they specially belong. Hence, it is written that the man must be born to enter in—nay, that man shall be re-born, and twice re-born; when this is accomplished, then shall he—the man—enter into that kingdom, and the present state which is developing upon your Earth is none other than the interior opening up of that specific form of the Word, for ye yourselves are ordained by Jehovah and chosen by Him to enter into this pure and holy state; so that the knowledges pertaining to this state shall be yours while on the Earth, and neither man nor Angel can deny that the interior life of Jehovah is now being developed and lived upon the Earth. In none of the states of the past, not even in the wonders of miracle, when the outer organism was so acted upon that the blind received sight; and not even in the state of raising from the dead was there involved such a mighty mystery as is now finding its descent upon your Earth; for while standing in the human organism, it shall be seen that the Angel in perfect oneness in the interior state of purity is bringing down from Jehovah His own life, pure and undefiled, into ultimates.

In no state of the past has the present mystery been known, for Eden and Paradise were portrayed as the highest state of spiritual communion. There is a degree above and within the Eden and the Paradise, which is the inner celestial, where all forms, all thoughts, are luminous with divine light and love; and Jehovah's life emanating from such a state and descending upon the Earth, is preserved in the same state of light and love, and Purity again affirms, that in no state of the past hath it been known to be so; but your ears have heard and your eyes have seen that which none others are prepared for.

Purity has looked within and without, and seeing the state of each, she hath reported to the mighty Jehovah, who

liveth out in the mighty Infinity, the fitness of His own vessels for the reception of His own life. All hail to such a state! And though we perceive that the dear atoms of life cannot weigh even a grain of sand in the mighty balance against the exceeding and eternal weight of glory, wherein is all joy and bliss that knows no bounds; nevertheless, it is the will of Jehovah that the entry to that glorious state shall be opened up in the vessels which He Himself hath prepared.

There are some portions of your written Word which the theologians upon your Earth would cover their faces with shame and confusion ere they outwardly uttered; and these external expressions they declare to be Jehovah's own words. See the correspondence and observe for yourselves; for even the Angels, when standing face to face with the sensual-minded man, would pause ere they uttered the pure and living truths emanating from Jehovah which are revealed unto you.

As Purity hath before affirmed, there is no word, not one expression, in that written form which ye call the Divine Word, but has its correspondence in living form, either upon your Earth, or in the Spirit-world, or in the Celestial home; and as that Word hath been divided and subdivided into books, paragraphs, and verses, into sentences and words—yea, even into letters,—even so are the living forms divided and subdivided in the vast arena of the mighty universe for the wonderful and marvellous display of that divine love and wisdom which is insinuating itself gradually but surely upon your Earth; for while there are special portions of that Word which the theologians will not openly declare, nevertheless, they have their inner councils, and from these an explanation is given forth which reaches and finds its way to the external; even so the subtle power of divine love and wisdom emanating from Jehovah hath its

inner council in the bosom of Jehovah, where we speak and converse of the things pertaining to that kingdom in its purity; and from thence shall it go its round, returning again to the bosom of Jehovah only to take another circuit wider and still wider, until all the vast arena of which we have spoken shall have been made subservient to it by the sublime activity of this power; then shall one kingdom, and that one only, reign universally.

Ye are the chosen ones for the central circle; the pulse-wave of divine love and wisdom shall course through your mortal bodies, and, emanating from yourselves, it shall find an entrance into other forms constituting another circle outside yourselves; even so shall this power go through the entire whole, and when it has reached the circumference of the whole, then, as the Angel Lilly hath pourtrayed, ye shall take the step into the mighty infinity—then the Whispering Angel shall breathe, and your whole bodies shall vibrate with that new and higher life, and the vibration even from your external organism shall be felt until it hath reached the circumference, for this divine process shall continually flow, until, as the poetical Angel hath uttered, “the walls of Jehovah are beautiful indeed.”

We, the Angels who minister unto you, minister from Jehovah to accomplish His purpose, which is the purification—hence the beautifying—of your lives; and having been thus rendered beautiful in the centre, your work shall it be, and yours shall be the glory to beautify the circumference; but ye can only be fitted for the accomplishment of such a work by standing where we have drawn you—namely, in the centre of the mighty Angel, and receiving the divine pulse-breath as it flows immediately from Jehovah, it shall pass through you to the others, as Purity hath stated, until the whole shall be rendered not only beautiful within, but beautiful without.

While we retire within, dear loved atoms of life, take a view of the magnitude of the work we have named. When ye stand upon your Earth watching the heavings of the mighty ocean, and the mariner informs you that the tide is coming in, place ye a mark and see (if by the outer eye ye can perceive) how each tide-wave ascends? Imperceptibly, yet surely, doth the bosom of that ocean heave, and each separate tidal-wave as it flows in rises up to the state appointed to it; even so shall the pulse-wave from Jehovah move from within yourselves, and wave after wave of love and wisdom shall pass through you to others, until the internal and external, the centre and circumference, are one. To such a state all hail! Blessings on you! Peace and joy!

Exit.

OSIRIA: Is this my home? Shall I go out no more from hence? But where are my brother and sister?—where are they? Oh, Mighty One, I see where they are, I see where they are going to, and my spirit is overwhelmed within me. Take the veil from me, Mighty One, and let me stand in my home as the ultimation of Thy own life. I can bear to appear as a stranger no more, for my spirit is enlarged, and the divine love with which Thou hast infilled me causes even my tears to flow, for oftentimes have I walked in and out and have not been known. Take the veil and for ever remove it from me! I am the pure descent of Thy own life. But whither am I going? And are these whom Thou hast declared to be my own—are they going with me? What must I echo from Thee to them? Breathe, Mighty One, by thy divine breath and speak to them of the Preparation for the Feast in the new kingdom which Thou hast opened and which is now prepared?

All hail! My spirit within my soul is overwhelmed. What is the soul to my spirit?

Recorder: The soul is the covering of the spirit, is it not, Angel?

Osiria: The soul is my Lord in whom I stand, and in Him I am lost in wonder, love, and praise, for I have seen the ultimatum of my own life from His interior intelligence, and watch the descent of others even through the human organism. And when I inquire for my brother and sister, whom I know to be standing with me in this interior state, lo! they have been propelled forth by the divine breath—one to take place upon the spiritual degree, and, behold, I see that form of life standing in the spiritual state; and, lo I see the other form of life about to descend into nature.

Oh, Mighty One, shall I, from the sublime height, see my own in Earth-life and be fully conscious of that communion? And oh, Mighty One, satisfy this longing of my heart. Shall that special form of life preserve its consciousness so that we may still commune together? I am lost in wonder, I am lost in adoration, for the Whispering Angel says, Even so.

And this is the new thing—namely, that life emanates from Jehovah, and *the consciousness of its descent* is preserved to it and never lost. This is a state that hath never before been acquired upon your Earth. Rejoice with me; for that “lost is found,” that consciousness which was taken away is restored, and the specific forms of life who find their ultimatum through the way we have been speaking of, shall never lose consciousness neither in the descent nor in the ascent again.

Rejoice with me, for we have found the lost.

Blessings on you!

Recorder: Will you, Angel, drop the veil and tell us plainly who you are?

Osiria: I have inquired that *you* take it; from henceforth

even for ever, for yours is the power to take it. My mission is to speak by the breath of Jehovah of that *new thing which is to be created*—the opening of the interior Seal of the Book; and when the Whispering Angel utters that the Peace and the Feast is prepared, then we are here to inform you and ask you to prepare for the reception of that glorious feast; and while the Communicating Angel speaks to you of the specific Angel forms to whom you have referred, I am here to tell you to gather together your circle that their ears may hear and that ye may understand. Blessings!

Recorder: We cannot let you go, Angel, until you tell us who and what you are.

Osiria: Have I been so long time with you and yet hast thou not known?

Recorder: Show to us the Divine Love and that sufficeth?

Osiria: We have openly declared it, and the words we utter, even they should inform you.

Recorder: We cannot let you go, Angel, until the veil is withdrawn.

Osiria: My tears flowed freely when nearing to you, seeing that I was known, yet not known; recognised, but yet not recognised. I have spoken of coming to my own, and they knew me not.

Recorder: We cannot say Peace, Angel, until you declare to us plainly who and what you are.

Osiria: When Jehovah's voice was only heard by you in the whirlwind and the storm, and when no other form of life was present, it was I, in the still small form of the little child who drew near to you; and my tears flow when not recognised by my own.

Who can measure the intensity of divine love in my love? When you have gathered together your happiest family circle upon your Earth, and call to remembrance the sparkling.

happy hours of such a meeting, even then ye have no idea of the state of felicity which I have when I draw near to my own.

Recorder: We know now, Angel, and recognise who and what you are. Our blessings go with you, and your presence shall always be hailed by us.

Osiria: Blessings on you! Peace be yours! *Exit.*





CHAPTER XXVII.

THE ANGEL OF LOVE AND PURITY.

(January 14th, 1876.)

CONTENTS.—*Divine Selfhood. The Inner Council. Preparation of a Body for the New Manifestation of Jehovah. Offspring of Purity's Body and Purity's Life upon the Earth. How Life Forms descend into Earthly Conditions. Line of Descent through Judah. Descent of the Angel into Hell. Preparation for the Passover. Difference between the Miracles of the Past and the Present. The coming Great Reformer to be Manifested in an infinite variety of forms. No more Man Worship. Oracles of Jehovah. Some upon the Earth who are not to taste of the pangs of Physical Death.*

ANGEL OF LOVE: We stand in the mighty centre and do nothing of ourselves; but all that we see the mighty Jehovah within, do, that we do.

Arise and shine, O Mighty One; burst forth into harmony, O Cherubia; swell thy strains of burning melody, O Seraphia; and Love shall stand in the infinite centre of the whole!

Lo! around we see the armies gather on the right hand on the left, and the Angel of Jehovah goeth forth from his hiding-place, and by the very symbol which ye have taken

part in—namely, the taking of the hand of the Angel—the Seal is set that Jehovah hath now the victory although the battle has not yet begun.

Parent of the innumerable number, whose little ones are more in number than the sands upon the ocean shore, in divine affection I stand by thee while thou dost meet the inquiring thoughts, and all that Jehovah's breath shall utter, these thy little ones shall hear according to their need; and, lo! I will gather up the crumbs that fall from Jehovah's table of love and wisdom, for, O Self-Love, thy hell must be conquered, or never can these walk hand in hand beside Jehovah's river; and I will gather up all the fragments that remain and convey them to the depths below, for the armies gathered round Jehovah's table shall be conquered by the divine Selfhood, which is the essence of His infinite love.

Blessings! Adieu!

Exit.

PURITY: And, lo! I am with you for ever. All hail! Thou hast called by the inner voice (not expressed in outer word) for the Parent Purity, and again descending cycle after cycle, state after state, in the infinite whole, lo! we have emerged from the state of Eternity, we have entered within the veil; the glories of Eternity are awaking before the mental vision, and we are lost in wonder, we are lost in praise; but the ascending thought, the cry of the mind hath ascended, and, lo! Jehovah's fiat went forth commanding His ministering ones to draw near, and He whose breath fills immensity propels Purity near to your sphere.

All hail, loved ones, of the Parent Sun!

Recorder: As, Angel, you have constituted us the Inner Council, we judged it advisable to consult with you; for we are aware that we are now in a state of transition, and we can take no step without instructions from the glorious Inner Council in the Heavens of Jehovah's kingdom above.

You, Angel Purity, have referred to us as being the offspring of your own body. Are we to understand that, as atoms of life, we individually passed through *your own organism*, corresponding to our ultimatum into Earth life by means of mortal parentage?

Purity: 'Thrice blessed and happy are ye that ye are accounted worthy to be chosen in the Council of Jehovah; using the Angelic and dispensing with natural language, we say not, that ye or we, are accounted worthy; but, as in the mighty past, Jehovah Himself prepared a body for His own manifestation, even so, in the glorious present, that divine life and light is descending and illumining the human form, and is thus preparing a body for the still more glorious manifestation of Himself; consequently we say, thrice happy are ye that thus far are ye prepared to hear the words which can alone be heard under the secret pavilion of Jehovah.

In the past, Purity made the declaration that each atom of life gathered round her was the outcome from her own body, and she has now only to reiterate that former statement; but Purity will show to the dear ones *how* they passed through her body. It has been told you that it was in the holy or tenth state when the united Angel stood immediately under the shadow of the Great Eternal First Cause, and the transparent robe of His subtle essence was thrown around them, it is there the forms of life merge into perfect oneness by consciously receiving that subtle breath or power which enables them to propel that divine life and power to all the ends of the universe; hence, it is said of Purity in that glorious city, where nothing that loveth or maketh a lie can enter, that her offspring are more in number than sands upon the ocean shore.

When Jehovah's fiat went forth that first in the east, then in the west and north and south, that His life should be propelled through the atom called Purity, and that peoples

of different size, colour, and name, should be ultimated in various places or states through Purity according to His will, then the cry was raised within her heart, "Lo! I come to do Thy will, O Jehovah, and carry forth Thy life whithersoever Thou wilt send it," and immediately forms of life were received within the atom Purity, and according to their ultimatum, whether destined for the celestial or the spiritual state, or whether they are to be propelled into the external according to each state, so doth the experiences of Purity differ.

When it was commanded that atoms should immediately surround us in that state to which we had advanced, lo! perfect forms appeared in our midst with the full consciousness of passing through the atomic form; but the dear ones must minutely watch the divine arrangement in every state and sphere, and see how certain atoms were drawn together in those states, and while thus drawn together, how the subtle power received by Purity was transferred to them and they became receptacles to ultimate another degree of life, with power to guard that life through that state.

If you can gain the Angelic sight, you may still see Purity drawing near to your state upon the Earth, and conveying that divine and subtle power to certain atoms thus drawn together, and ultimating in the natural degree of life her own life from the interior Heavens.

Under Jehovah it is the province of Purity to preserve that pure life from all surroundings, and to protect it even while upon the Earth-plane; and Purity with her Lord watches from her hiding-place the progress and development of their own life and the continuity of its pureness; and here, Jehovah's breath filling and surrounding her, Purity views each atom as a particle that has passed through her own form, and with joy that is unspeakable she still continues to ultimate her own life.

It has taken all those states and vast ages through which

Purity has passed to accomplish Jehovah's purpose, in order that His still more glorious body may be fashioned and formed like unto Himself; and Jehovah hath willed that a new thing shall be created upon the external Earth.

While contemplating Purity's reply, let the dear ones forget not that each atom to which she has referred hath individually passed through her own form. This is a work called a mystery, and recognised as such upon your Earth; but once entered within the veil of Eternity and looking back upon the mighty past, the mystery is transformed into glory and beauty, and this hath called forth the song of harmony which is now to be heard in our home of Eternity.

Recorder: To whom, Angel, does the particular parentage on your part apply? And can you trace the descent of our own individual atomic life through yourself and our mortal parentage?

Purity: To do so in full would take up more of what is called time than you would permit; but each atom of life may be traced from that glorious summit from which its ultimatum began.

If the dear ones can comprehend the vast ages of time that it hath taken for the accomplishment of this work, then, methinks, you would give to Purity more time to reply to your questioning thought;—for every ultimatum differs in each state—and every form drawn together for the reception of the same differs, and the conditions also differ into which the ultimatum of the forms descend, so that it belongs to the future to go through the vast whole, and trace, step by step, the parentage of each; for, remember, that each atom of life that has passed through Purity's body hath been so minutely watched by her, that we could not fail in giving forth to you, clear as the sun at noonday, your own special parentage, but to do so would involve the taking of each up through the innumerable states, and tarrying

at each state until the times of perfect delivery have passed, and that you could not do; but Purity hath spoken as her Lord hath commanded her, saying, that the descent of life shall be shown, and then the dear ones can see for themselves their own line of descent.

Those called theologians upon your Earth have traced out by a certain line an ultimatum of life from Jehovah through the line of Judah, but there are innumerable lines called the descent of lives, which it will be the work of the Angel in the future to open up and gradually unfold to you; but, inasmuch as the one line is marked out in the Divine Word, it conveys the truth to you that there is an infinite number more contained within that Book, which the Angel of Jehovah shall open up to minds upon the Earth.

Recorder: While we regard Purity as the *quality* which distinguishes the whole inner celestial Heavens, yet are we not right in the thought and in cherishing the hope that we shall recognise *you* and your Lord, who has spoken to us as the Mighty Orion, *as distinct from all the rest*, and as specific beings or atoms?

Purity: Without the one the other could not be. Our former reply has shown to you how ye have conceived of the idea of *quality*, inasmuch as Purity has conveyed the subtle power of her own life, until in the east and west, north and south, portions of her life are to be found; so that it can be said a portion of the life of Purity pervades the whole; hence the idea you have gained concerning the quality of Purity, but Purity under Jehovah hath ultimated that quality in atomic forms; so that, as in the end, so in the beginning, as in the beginning, so in the end, without the one the other could not be. And this is coming to pass—namely, that abstract form of words *merely* shall pass away, and living forms of life appear where once the dead man stood; hence the intensity of love with which Purity hath

moved towards you. It is that such may be awakened within yourselves, so that when ye pass the boundary-line of time the same Love that in living reality hath spoken through a human organism, shall meet each atom of life and conduct them to that mighty centre in the glorious city of the Sun World, in which they must all tarry for a while, even as Purity did; but *we* have gone forth from that glorious city, and our habitation is now upon the mountain-top on the east of that glorious city, where we see still more clearly than we could in the dazzling light of the city below, and from thence we see its magnificence and its central power working out into the infinite whole.

You know that even upon the Earth-plane grandeur is best seen at a distance; even so, upon the glorious mountain, we behold the glorious working of Jehovah, and ours are times or states of rejoicing upon the mountain-top, for while below in the glorious city, Purity was occupied (and that solely) with the reception of life from her Lord, now it is ours to rest aside for a state upon the mountain-top; and as the husbandman upon your Earth watches the product of his own land and hand, even so we behold our going forth into every part of Jehovah's universe, some assuming one form and some another; some staying at the external of the celestial, being the desired distance that Jehovah hath declared they shall traverse; while others, in the infinite whole, traverse out into the distance beyond, yet never beyond the Angelic eye of Purity; for while we watched the life descending into outer nature, it was never lost to our view, and for this purpose we ascend the mountain-top that we may from that sublime height command a wider and more expansive view.

Recorder: A message has been conveyed to us that a preparation be made for the Passover. Can you tell us more specifically what it means, Angel?

Purity: The Passover which has been referred to in the past by the ministering ones, we know can only be comprehended by the Inner Council: this Passover is that which shall precede the mighty Feast, and when the Angels call you forth for the preparation, it is that the Passover may be yours, and yours entirely.

Jehovah, in His infinite love and wisdom, hath declared that the Crown of Churches shall shine upon the Earth, and seeing that the State draweth nigh, the Angels are now preparing the Feast, and ye are called upon to prepare for the Passover, which is the voice of Jehovah speaking within you, thus purifying the entire being and making it fit for the reception of those glorious truths which must be yours if the Crown of Churches is to stand illumined upon your Earth.

It is the *outer vessel*, wholly purged and prepared, that we designate the Passover, inasmuch as the glory of Jehovah shall be brought to pass over and before the forms of life to whom we speak; and in order that the glory of Jehovah may be manifested and pass over you, the voice of Jehovah speaketh from within, saying, "Prepare ye for the Passover." And when the glory of Jehovah shall thus be manifested, *after that*, the Angel shall come and feast with you.

All hail to such a state!

Recorder: As to the specific case of the blind man, Angel, how are you progressing inside with those that form the part of him corresponding to the diseased organ? Can we do anything more on our side than we have already done? And may we cherish the hope that physical sight will be restored to the atom while in the bodily life?

Purity: To give sight to the blind man involves more than ye can comprehend. It is your work—it is Jehovah's work to convey internal light; and while the Angels are working within, communicating divine truth to you *without*, 'tis yours to administer *without*,—'tis ours to prepare within.

We have shown, and we need not repeat, that the age of so-called miracles is passing away—nay, is past, for that which appears mysterious is no longer a mystery, and yet there are mighty mysteries in the future awaiting you; nevertheless, we stand not upon the former stage. The drama of the external hath passed away, and inasmuch as none are turned back unto Jehovah under the action of the last scene upon the Earth-plane, Jehovah hath willed another form of manifestation, which is none other than calling forth into activity the intellect of the man, and Jehovah standeth by to unite that with His divine love. When this is brought to pass, and not before, then shall the blind man see,—which truth we have before presented, but in another form.

Forget not the utterance of the Angel. We, under Jehovah, invest the atoms with power to convey pure truth from Jehovah, and it is the application of this pure truth by divine love, which shall so illumine the mind of man, that disease shall not be known. The Angels in the present state may be said to be driving the armies of Jehovah, hence the external manifestation which ye have in physical pain and suffering; for the Angel of God hath descended into the deepest Hell, and as many have been called up from the depths, some when nearing the light which they see within the atoms here, attempt to go to their former resting-place, hence the combat you have within the so-called mind; others having ascended so high that they can see the truth and love through you, refuse to ascend higher to the state where the truth and love becomes their own life, hence the manifestations which ye have in the physical organism, for some atoms appear not to breathe freely, and in other atoms pains appear to seize certain parts of the body. When the dear ones have these manifestations, they must remember Purity's words as to who and what they are, and the very remembrance of the words shall illumine those

who are thus trying to ascend, and then shall pain vanish away. Even so with the blind man. When a ray of light can reach the darkest one connected with him, so that there is a light or illumination going through the whole man, then shall the eyes of the blind man be opened, and Jehovah's state or will shall accomplish this; no other will can be brought against His will, neither can it act against His will. But rejoice and be exceeding glad that Jehovah hath placed a blind man before you for the reception of light and love; for in the giving ye shall receive, and ye yourselves burn brightly (even as the Sun in that glorious state) for ever in the external world, for Jehovah hath decreed that ye shall become burning and shining lights.

Recorder: A prophecy has been uttered through an earthly medium concerning a Coming Man who is to be a great Reformer, and that he would shortly make his appearance on the Earth, and also that he will be seen and recognised by some now living on the Earth. Do you know anything concerning this? And are we to regard this as a literal historical event to take place in our day or generation?

Purity: If you do, you fail, for the Son shall not literally see this external manifestation; nevertheless, it is a glorious truth uttered yet comprehended not, for the God-man is about to descend upon the Earth, and if the Son upon the Earth fail to recognise that God-man, what of the prophecy? Shall it be considered untrue, as so understood upon your Earth?

How can the Angel clothe with human language such a sublime truth? It was not uttered who and where this special form of life should be, nor was it prophesied who its parentage should be; nevertheless, it was said, a Son should see it.

Lift up your eyes unto the Hill of Jehovah and view the utterance of the Angel of the past in connection with the present prophecy?

Recorder: Then, Angel, are we not to expect the literal birth of a special form into Earth conditions of life?

Purity: If not, then will ye charge the Angel with untruth? A new and special form of life shall descend upon the Earth, and this shall be called the God-child. This form of life shall be called the God-man.

Reply to Purity and tell her the meaning of the dual name God-man.

Recorder: It means the union of the divine with the human.

Purity: Perfect union, divine and human. If, then, the union is perfect, that perfection must, in one degree or another, manifest itself upon your Earth, and what shall be a greater testimony of Jehovah's action than that the incoming life shall retain its consciousness and make its descent known among the sons of man?

Perfect union—God-child, God-man—is the retaining of that state of knowledge which the forms of life had with the Great Eternal Father before their external world or form began. This is in your Word, and ye know it not, inasmuch as the prayer went forth that the glory which had been with Jehovah before the present formation of the different Earths, might descend and become the possession of those upon the Earth. Even now is it beginning to appear in your midst; and, lo! the little horn shall arise and become a great one, and the little kingdom shall extend over the whole universe, and its all prevailing power of divine love shall conquer every other dominion and kingdom, and, looking into the mighty beyond—the ages of time yet to roll upon your Earth, we see universal joy, peace, and equity amongst the nations of the Earth.

Ye are called and sanctified as the little number that shall carry away city after city, and shall swell the infinite number in that kingdom, being sanctified by Jehovah's power;

and as Purity hath received life from Him, even so shall ye; and the mighty Planets and Worlds revolving round the great Immensity shall have degrees of life immediately from your own bodies, and after the conflict of Earth has passed, ye shall sit in joy and peace; and as Purity now hath the joy of seeing Jehovah's kingdom extending and her children ultimating children in that kingdom, even so shall ye rest in peace and joy, saith Jehovah; for from this time or state henceforth ye shall see the gradual restoration of sight to the blind.

In the past age of miracles, when those invested with power could command sight and perfect organism, they—the operators and those operated upon—stood in perfect ignorance concerning the divine action as to *how* Jehovah did the wondrous work, and when called upon by the inquiring ones how this came to pass, they could answer not a word. Diverse from the past shall the future be, inasmuch as it hath been uttered that ye yourselves shall conquer disease; and when they shall inquire how ye conquer, ye shall not stand in blind ignorance, for the mysteries of Jehovah having been revealed unto you as to what constitutes disease and death, the knowledge of such removes all disease and death from its happy possessor; so that in the future, when called upon by the inquiring world, ye shall be able to answer them, and in this ye shall differ infinitely from the workers of miracles.

Recorder: But, Angel, how are we to reconcile your statements? You said that we are not to regard the prophecy uttered through the medium referred to as *literal*, and yet you say we are to expect a form of life—that is, an ultimatum, or a special atom of life, to appear amongst us.

Purity: And further, how are ye to reconcile the statement Purity has made by uttering that the prophecy is true and yet untrue?

We have declared and again declare, that not as the prophecy is received and understood by such instruments shall it appear to them, for the foot of the God-man, the mighty Reformer that is to appear already stands, and that foot and its tread hath been felt upon the Earth, and the vibrating sound hath been heard far across the external plane; so that, while we declare the truth that a mighty Reformer shall descend upon the Earth, *the descent shall not be through one special form of life*; nevertheless, we repeat, in order that the work of the mighty Reformer may appear and be made manifest upon the Earth, Jehovah Himself is preparing the body, and if you know what is involved in the preparation of a body, you must know and see that new forms of life must descend upon the Earth.

If the great and mighty Reformer displays and manifests an infinite variety of divine truths, remember that every truth *is a form*, and that atomic, with its corresponding form of love. So that the new life now descending upon your Earth shall take the atomic form which we designate truth and love, and instead of abstract words used in the past, *living forms* shall appear, and each form will be a manifestation of divine truth and love until the mighty Reformer shall be complete, and there shall be known upon your Earth that which has not been known in the past.

To show to the dear atoms that we do not confound the whole with the one, nor the one with the whole, we show that, by you, the mighty Reformer spoken of shall descend in truth and love from Jehovah and assume atomic form upon the Earth. So that Purity's former reply stands correct—namely, that not as one atomic form of life shall the mighty Reformer be seen; for if so, then, as in the past, there will be the Man-worshipper; but not so in the glorious future shall the God-man be worshipped. Shall the display of infinite variety of truth and love be in words? No. In

living forms? Yes. And ye are the chosen vessels, as the living Jehovah reigneth high over all.

Why cannot Purity utter this beyond the present circle? Because Jehovah's will in its pureness can only inflil with divine love, and not inflate with human pride. Communicate such a truth to the uninitiated in Jehovah's kingdom, and immediately they would rush up the ladder and offer to give all that ye could see if ye would fall down and worship; but those whom Jehovah hath prepared for the reception of His own truth, to such we say, All hail! And now we greet them with joy in the present state.

Inasmuch, then, as the contest of the past has resulted in murder; and envy, hatred, and malice have been the outcomes and result of personal reformers, not so shall it be in the future; for the sword shall be taken from the hand and the gauntlet of the challenge shall be laid down, for the central weapon in that mighty Reform shall be the action of divine love.

Forget not—and here we use your language and repeat—that the prophecy is true and untrue, for the Reformer shall be born, but man-worshippers there shall not be, for the mighty Reformer shall be an outer display of the divine love and wisdom, and that not in words as in the past, but in *real living atomic forms*.

How is the utterance of Purity checked when there are those gathered round her, who, though they are in Jehovah's kingdom, are not yet prepared for the still higher and purer truth? Bear with the Angels, then, for they must call you together many times, inasmuch as the state of Eternity hath been opened up and the veil lifted, showing the still more interior manifestation of Jehovah's subtle power working there, and these manifestations we shall enumerate to you, and to you alone, as the receptacles of the oracles of Jehovah.

Recorder: When, loved Angel, are we to be baptized into the new divine love and wisdom?

Purity: Rejoice that the ordinance of sprinkling is still upon your Earth, for even ye yourselves can only bear to be sprinkled; but when ye shall *stand*, then we shall immerse you. But so exceeding great is the glory of that baptism, that ye could not behold the face of Jehovah and live, in the present human organism, and ye are destined yet to live until the third life, or form of life, shall be ultimated from Jehovah.

Recorder: Then, Angel of Love and Purity, bless us ere you depart, and baptize us with your spirit of love and power, and then we shall be satisfied.

Purity: When the Angel of Love (not the specific form of Purity, but the specific atom of Love, designated the "Angel of Love") descended into the lowest Hell she was reviled, yet reviled not again; and when in the outer, ye shall follow the example of the inner, ye in the external state shall become as that little child; and ever and only act in the same spirit of divine love, for Jehovah's breath shall now infill the atoms gathered here.

Peace, joy, and love, not as the dear ones upon the Earth comprehend, but as, under the pavilion of Jehovah, it is known and experienced in the interior Heavens. So shall ye enjoy that inner peace until ye shall see that *third* glorious manifestation from Jehovah, and then shall ye depart in peace from the state called Earth, for transition shall be your lot. There are those standing here that shall know nothing of the pangs of physical death.

Recorder: Loved Angel, what mean you by not knowing the pangs of physical death?

Purity: Inasmuch as ye pass from death unto life, every state or change shall be recognised as a transition, so that the pangs of physical death cannot be known to such. And

how can this be gained? Only by the knowledge of Jehovah, for which purpose Purity ever stands ready to plume her wings and draw near to your Earth-sphere to those belonging to her, for she loveth her own and giveth her life for them, which means that Purity giveth her life *unto* them, and the possession of that life giveth to its possessor an easy and glorious transit into the states through which they will pass.

All hail! Blessings!

Exit.





CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE VIRGIN ANGEL AND PURITY.

(January 29th, 1876.)

CONTENTS.—*Origin of the Human Form. Angels Clothed with Form. All Planets inhabited by Human Beings. First Scene in the Divine Drama. Transit of Venus. What Clouds are made of. The Virgin Ultimated on the Planet Venus. New Planets awaiting Discovery. Electricity a Symbol. The Birth of a Saviour still an unfulfilled Prophecy. Electricity to take Human Form. How and When the Bible was Written. Angelic Revelations of the Present Time.*

ANGEL: In grand but majestic power pure ecstasy shall fully occupy the hour, for, lo! His kingdom cometh from above in wondrous power and yet in perfect love. Peace be with you! Adieu!

VIRGIN ANGEL: High on the mountain's lofty steep the glorious palace stood; before it rolled the river deep, within it stood the mighty God; and here within the sacred precincts the divine enactment began,—*that* called forth the human form and called it MAN.

I stand by thee, the Parent Purity, and ere the first part of the divine drama is unfolded by me thou shalt reply to

their questioning thoughts; for with thy eye of pureness thou hast given me to see within the external human mind all the thoughts which thou thyself hast prepared and put in the questioning form.

Greetings from the inner kingdom pass through the Virgin to you who are pure in heart. Behold, I stand by hand in hand with Purity, and she shall speak to you. Blessings and holy greetings!

See ye not the holy atmosphere pervading the whole? We have heard the utterance of your philosophers and mathematicians as they calculate the rapidity of the rays of light descending from the Sun in the outer universe and centering its force and power in the Sister Earth; but who shall calculate, who shall number the rapidity with which the divine ray of light strides in its mighty movement to centre its force and power, even in the external human form, until the whole shall fructify and bring forth fruit and beauty? For, lo! each atom of life gathered here is destined, under the Great Jehovah, to stand forth in unsullied purity, in unveiled deity, which means none other than that pure forms of truth and love descending from Jehovah shall be yours by birthright possession.

Recorder: Did you, Angel, as an atomic form, ever live in a human mortal form upon this Earth?

Virgin: If it is inquired whether the specific *I* inhabited a human form, I reply: Where is the Angel that hath not in one state or another, in one planet or another, been clothed with the external form? - Even as I speak from within, so hath the specific form of life been clothed upon without. But have ye no knowledge concerning the Planets around you, save what is given you through the agency of certain instruments? We now refer to the human instruments which the scientist has supplied for the external sight.

Recorder: We have no knowledge concerning the inhabit-

ants of the planets except what has been revealed to us by those who are called Seers.

Virgin: Then know of a truth, that every Planet is placed and arranged in the mighty universe with such minute precision, with such unity of action, and with such concord, that the revolution of one sphere, though coming in close contact, doth not disrupt nor corrupt the other; know, then, that each and all in their states or places are inhabited by the outer human form of life in all its grand diversity; and carried on the wings of the wind, passing through state after state, we behold peoples of infinite variety as to shape, form, and colour.

As every specific form of life coming out from Jehovah is destined to be clothed upon with the outer human form, so Jehovah, when the divine enactment began upon the Holy Mount, decreed that the Virgin should be clothed upon with an outer human form, and of this outer human form we shall speak in the order that it comes in the divine enactment of the divine drama of Jehovah.

Know ye not that every written Word that ye have—even in that which is called the Divine Word—ere it can take the external form of language and be ultimated in words upon your Earth, is a divine scene or drama upon the glorious mountain, before prophet or seer can give utterance to it?

Recorder: Then, Angel, are we to understand that either on this or some other Planet you were ultimated into the same conditions of existence as ourselves?

Virgin: My inner life, which is a portion of Deity unveiled, hath been clothed upon with an external form; but to speak now of that form would be to give the external before we give the internal, and Jehovah hath willed that scene the first shall be given, and for this purpose Jehovah raiseth the curtain within the mansion situate upon the top of that glorious mountain. Greetings and blessings! *Exit.*

PURITY: All hail!—all hail, dear ones! Purity greets you and speaks from the inner kingdom through all states and spheres until the vocal sound is heard upon your Earth. Yonder in the distance stands the Great and Mighty One, and Purity looking upon that form learneth Jehovah's will, not only in that state, but in every state, who by and through Him maketh it known to the Sons of Earth. All the inner states greet and salute you, for as Purity was drawing near to you, every Society bowed in acknowledgment, and as she winged her way through them they sent through her their recognitions of joy to you. Blessings on you I give from them.

Recorder: Accept, loved Angel, of our salutations and greetings, and convey them on your wings to the glorious City and habitations above.

Purity: Gather up the strains, Sister Angels, and from the Earth waft the echo back again.

Erelong *thou* shalt carry many to their homes, and thy wings shall be outspread, and the illumination from them shall light up the path of their ascent to their eternal homes.

On nearing the Earth-sphere we find Sister Angels gathered, and see that in sun or shade all earthly flowers fade, but on our glorious shore they bloom for evermore.

Recorder: The Virgin Angel spoke to us concerning the enactment of the divine drama. What are we to understand by this?

Purity: Dear ones, 'tis the work of the Virgin herself to unfold that scene, and that is her special work by divine appointment. The loved one standing by the side of Purity speaks thus, and says that your questioning thoughts shall be replied to by Purity.

Recorder: Then that Angel has just made a cloud which you can dissipate; we refer to the statement she made respecting her ultimation into outer conditions of life. What does this statement mean?

Purity: When standing upon the mountain-top in our high and holy home, lo! oftentimes, a mighty and glorious Venus is caused to pass across the great Eternal Sun lest its brightness should overpower us, and in the great and mighty universe of Jehovah what is accomplished by the intervening clouds? and, lastly, what constitutes a cloud?

Recorder: Speaking naturally, we should say "a cloud" is the condensation or solidification of the atoms in the air.

Purity: It is the gathering up of the atoms of air and water by the rays of the Sun, which, after vibrating and rotating together in the rays of the Sun, become solidified and form a cloud just as thick as may be required, and the thickness or substance is determined by the action of the vibration or rotation; hence, when you see an almost transparent cloud, so transparent that at times it appears to separate, *that cloud* is constituted of atoms that are never locked together, and which only rotate and vibrate until the purpose of the transparent cloud is accomplished; they are then dispersed and return to their native elements—the atoms of water descending in what is called rain, and the atoms of air mingling with the great and infinite whole. We perceive you would call this an external truth which even the scientist upon the Earth would not deny; but Purity speaks of it in the external form as a symbol, in order that ye may see what lies underneath it, and this ye will comprehend better by replying to Purity, and telling her which Planet lies nearest to your external Earth.

Recorder: We say that the Planet called Venus lies nearest our Earth; but we think the Planet Mars exercises an influence possibly more forcible than Venus.

Purity: Purity thinks it is a question in your mind as to which of the Planets lies nearest to your Earth.

Recorder: Your Recorder, Angel, thinks that the Planet

Mars may be called the Sister Earth to ours, although Venus may be nearer as to distance.

Purity: In the eye of the Angels it is a *degree** nearer to your Earth than the Planet Venus; nevertheless, it was within the Planet Venus that the pure Virgin was clothed upon with an external form, but to such a degree do the inhabitants of that state differ in form that methinks you would call them an internal human form, yet in that state it is the external form; and know this, that every Planet in your universe (and there are many more than the scientist has yet discovered) has its corresponding state in our home; so that, while we speak of the Planet called Venus in your universe, we know of its state within. We have in our home the state corresponding to your external Earth, and all worlds have their internal correspondence in the interior Heavens.

Mark well, dear ones, that the Planet called Venus, which is an external world, hath been formed and peopled by Jehovah. And who hath peopled all these worlds, think ye? As age after age discerns fresh and new Planets, in the future yet to come upon your Earth as many more shall be found; and when the Angel utters that every state or world is peopled, know of a truth that they have been peopled by the higher receptacles of life from Jehovah.

However, upon that glorious mountain-top a Virgin there conceived, and was propelled by the divine breath of Jehovah to inhabit the Planet called Venus, where she stood in divine human form, and was called upon your Earth the Virgin Mary.

We recognise, loved ones, the great display of Jehovah's power manifesting itself in outer symbols upon your Earth for the purpose of conveying to you interior truths, and amongst which symbols ye have electricity, for, behold,

* This refers to a spiritual not physical degree.

across what ye call the external Earth-plane, an unknown power carries your thoughts swiftly; even so, from the Planet Venus there was such a rapid and close communication to those upon the Earth-plane (on the Sister Earth) concerning the pure Virgin and the life passing through her, that there were none who could decide whether Venus was Earth or whether the Earth was Venus; and when this unknown power—the electric fluid so called—conveys your will across the external planet called Earth, and brother converses with brother, who shall decide *what it is* that is speaking to him? Is it his brother, or is it a part of his brother?

Recorder: To our natural conception, it appears to be himself.

Purity: And we say it is a part of himself, inasmuch as this external manifestation of the as yet unknown power upon your Earth is nothing more or less than the resultant of divine light and love finding its place in certain human organisms, and as the divine intellect is propelled forth into the external form or forms upon the Earth, so shall there be light, and then it shall be seen that yonder electric storm in the outer elements, which many upon the Earth-plane look upon with awe, is none other than the outcome of the human mind receiving divine illumination; and as no one atom of life can contain within the little shell called the "tabernacle" *all* the divine light and love as it flows to them, so, knowingly or unknowingly, they give forth, and as it passes through the human organisms and comes in contact with the elements existing in outer nature, lo! you have the phenomenon before you in what is called the electric storm.

But, back to the point. If, then, what we asserted be true—that one upon the Earth-plane communicating across that earth is giving forth and meeting his brother by a part of his own breath, even so with the planet Venus,

where stood the pure Virgin, and where she received that life which was to take the human form. So close was the rapport established upon the Earth, that exactly at the point where the scientists cease to discuss as to what the electric fluid or unknown power *is*, even so, at the same point in that state, it was a matter of discussion whether this was a heavenly body, and whether this was a pure Virgin or not. For, be it known unto you, that unless there had been a corresponding external human form standing upon your Earth, the communication could not have come: hence, in the divine arrangement, a form was placed in rapport with the form inhabiting the planet Venus, and thus a glorious truth was communicated to the Earth-plane—that The Wonderful, The Councillor, The Great Eternal Jehovah should be manifested and born upon your external Earth. Have ye understood my words?

Recorder: We are afraid not, inasmuch as it still leaves it an open question as to whether the manifestation referred to was a *literal fact*.

Purity: Your specific question was concerning the one who drew near to you—namely, The Virgin Mary, to which we have emphatically replied concerning her ultimatum—where she was ultimated, and what was the purpose for which she was ultimated.

There never was, and there never will be a divine fiat or thought proceeding from the Great Jehovah, but must and shall have an external symbol, for if ye have no external symbol, how shall ye know of the inner truth? But we have shown you how this divine enactment was portrayed by the symbol upon the Earth-plane, inasmuch as the conception and birth, through the pure form of life, did take place upon that glorious planet. Where is the form unto which ye shall liken it? and where is the external human organism that shall enclose Jehovah? A glorious truth, yea, an in-

finite variety of truths, was declared at that scene, which was, "that the Saviour should be born, and that the Tabernacle of Jehovah should be amongst men."

Where is Jehovah's Tabernacle? and what is the meaning of such a statement? For that is the prophecy *yet to be fulfilled*, and when it can be said that Jehovah's Tabernacle is with men upon the Earth-plane, then shall the so-called societies upon your earth be reduced to order and unity sublime, for it is His Kingdom descending from the interior Heavens, and in that Kingdom the resistless power is pure Love; and this shall be the Tabernacle of Jehovah that must be with the Sons of Men ere the Prince of Peace can be said to have been born upon your Earth.

Recorder: We desired to commune with you, Angel, because there are some amongst us who cannot as yet comprehend spiritual truth, but are looking upon this matter as a past literal and natural historical fact.

Purity: And for a *state* yet to come the Personality must be acknowledged by them. Ere Purity spoke with the outer voice, they believed not that the pearly gates were opened wide, and that the Angels on either side were doing Jehovah's will by communicating to the Earth. When Purity communicated to them a portion of truth, they instantly believed; but Purity views all the atoms of life connected with them who have yet to be initiated into that further portion of this truth—namely, that the Angels commune with Man! Until those connected with them have received and believed this portion of the truth, they as atoms must stand where they are until it shall be established in their minds also.

As the fruit upon your Earth-plane cannot fall from the parent tree until the life within has developed so strongly that it puts the fruit forth from itself and other forms take its place, even so is it with these special atoms of life to whom Purity hath communicated, for until the life within shall have

developed strongly within them, they must gaze upon time and place, until the vision of the external becomes dim, and the illumination within expands and beautifies. Then shall that Personality be dispersed into an infinite variety of beautiful forms, which shall fill the entire heavens; for it is in such a body that Jehovah delighteth to dwell. The individual tree upon your earth is bowed with fruit, until the life within scatters the fruit from its personal form, even so, Jehovah's life within shall scatter and beautify His own form into an infinite variety of truth and love. All hail!

Recorder: Is our work and that of your Recorder upon the Earth well nigh finished?

Purity: Purity's work is never finished upon the Earth, for Purity can count many ages rolled past, and still she finds herself engaged, under the divine power, in all the earthly states and forms of life, and takes a divine interest in all the movements which are transpiring upon your external Earth. It is the grand development of that power, still in its infancy, which is working upon your earth, bearing the name of Electricity, that Purity watches with more interest than anything else, for we recognise it to be that which ye cannot as yet comprehend, but which in due time will gradually unfold itself to you; and hear ye what Purity would utter. So it shall clothe itself, and ye shall converse with electricity in human forms.

This is a symbol, and Purity leaves it with you to work out.

Recorder: We think, Angel, you have hardly answered your Recorder's question.

Purity: Purity answered it by telling you that Purity's work is not finished.

Recorder: If our earthly circumstances, as they are called, were of such a nature that we could devote our time and energies to this high and holy calling, we should not object.

Purity: But it is useless to object, for the divine arrange-

ment, dear ones, runs thus, as in the past, so in the present. The Word, which ye call the Divine Word, when, and under what circumstances, was it ultimated?

There is none, no not one upon your Earth, that can give to us a correct answer as to when, where, and under what circumstances, the external Written Word was given. It needs the voice from Heaven to show, by symbolising the present, *how the past was accomplished*.

How comes it that upon your Earth ye have scenes and dramas, by which something of the *past* is *pourtrayed* to you in the *present*? We speak as knowing where we stand, in whose presence we are, and in whose light we delight to dwell, and we utter forth that there is not one word of the external form, called the Bible upon your Earth, that was not *pourtrayed* to the human mind *within*, by the action of divine dramas, one after the other, in our homes; and, by presenting such to the minds of men, first in one age, and then in another—by such an arrangement was the external Word written. But, as to the time when it was written, no man knoweth. Even so, in the present the Angels are acting under clear divine guidance, by taking scene after scene, and presenting the divine drama before your minds, speaking to you in the external voice; and ye are ultimating in words that which shall be found in after ages to be not words only but living forms of life.

As in the past, so in the present; the Angel has the powerful sight to see that oftentimes in the mighty past, when the hand of the ready writer was prepared to ultimate the action of Jehovah's power *within*, the cry came forth from them even as it came forth from you; but who amongst the ready writers then knew *what* that would become or what form it would assume? They knew not that in other worlds, upon other planets, in after ages another little volume would be added to those few words, and that all nations would

acknowledge it to be divine. Fear not, neither grow weary, for as Jehovah liveth, saith He, your right hand shall do His bidding, and the result awaits you hereafter.

Recorder: Is your Servant, Angel, destined to wade through sufferings which *appear* to await him,—you know what is involved in the question?

Purity: Where you think the action the deepest, you will find it to be the most shallow; and when the difficulties appear the greatest, at that time or state you shall find and prove them to be the least. It cannot be otherwise, for Jehovah's kingdom in its descent shall differ from all other kingdoms, inasmuch as its controlling power is love.

Wait, for when endued with this mighty power from on high, ye shall behold, as a pure running river, that which now appears to be deep waves, over which ye shall lightly tread, and from that river, the inner state or soul shall be refreshed, inasmuch as it proceedeth from the great Eternal Throne. All hail!

Vesta: Were the Gospels given as Purity states?

Purity: All were given under different circumstances, but the arrangement differs in each. None can tell you, nor can they be more explicit than they are concerning the difference between what you call the new state or testimony and the old, for all is built upon the ground of supposition, and the validity or otherwise must rest upon the statements of men; so that, to make the mystery plain, it needs that Jehovah's kingdom shall descend in living human forms upon your Earth, and the Voice from the inner Heavens speaking to you concerning the utterances of the past (which are to be found in what you call the two volumes), shall dispel the darkness, and this state shall be accomplished, corresponding in swiftness to the movement of the so-called electricity upon your Earth; for as we perceive it to be yet in its infancy, even so we declare that in the Angelic utter-

ances (though at times they appear to overwhelm some atoms with the magnitude of the statements) we have only administered to you infant's food. But ye are destined to be great and mighty ones of renown, and to mingle with the daughters of Jehovah; and the action and reaction of both shall produce the needed life, which, when ultimated in forms upon the Earth, shall be the lights that shall shine in the dark corners, dispelling the gloom, and producing joy without alloy, and peace without end. All hail!

And now the infinite band plume their wings, and unlike all other states when Purity has drawn near to you and plumed her wings with them; behold, now I sit at ease, and am borne triumphantly upon their wings safe to my home—a symbol to you, loved ones; for as it is written in your external Word that there were certain forms—one on either side—who held up the hands of a specific form of life there named Moses, even so in like manner Purity is borne upward upon the two wings, and hers shall reach down and uphold your hands and preserve your utterances.

Blessings! Peace! Joy!

Exit.





CHAPTER XXIX.

THE ANGEL OF LOVE AND PURITY.

(February 9th, 1876.)

CONTENTS.—*Law of Evolution. The Past and Present Word of Jehovah. The Records and Recorder. Lower States in the Spirit-World Enlightened by those on the Earth. Advent of New Forms of Life evolved from the Old. Beginning of the End. Duality of Angel Forms, but Oneness of Minds.*

ANGEL OF LOVE: Body, Spirit, Soul, breathe sweetly forth and permeate the whole! thy purifying breath overcomes the pangs of fatal death and sets the servants free. All hail! Jehovah's breath shall breathe through the whole, and where that breath doth freely flow, sorrow shall not be known and sighing shall flee away—yea, there shall be no more death, for it shall be overcome by the divine essence of that vital power.

Come forth, thou Parent Purity, according to the desire of those gathered round thee, and let the pureness of thy breath enter them and remove all their existing states; and do thou replace them by the introduction of that still higher and more glorious state which awaits all who inhale thy life, and the Angel of Love standeth by thee and wafteth thy strains to the other ends of the Earth. Blessings! Peace! Adieu!

Exit.

PURITY: All hail! Peace be with you, loved atoms of life! As in the past, so shall it not be in the future, and yet so shall it be. *Evolution*, Jehovah's own law, shall continue to manifest itself, for out of the old the new shall evolve, taking the place of the old without destroying the past, for the law of evolution is a law of preservation and continued variety.

Purity, by the infinite power, drawing near to the Earth-sphere, hath heard the Word of Jehovah spoken of, but the Word of the past and the Word of the present differ, and yet they are one; but inasmuch as the Word of the past is not yet comprehended by man upon the Earth, and on this account the sword is not yet laid down, behold, another Voice hath come forth from Jehovah, and it shall prove to be the interpreter of the past; but we stand upon another state or plane, and from that eminence we speak concerning that Word; for none can descend to the lower plane and speak of the new Covenant and unfold its mysteries but those who come forth from Jehovah from the higher states. But Jehovah Himself shall work within and prepare as many atoms as He needeth to wear the robe woven for them.

The past differs from the present though it is like unto it. There hath been no state, there hath been no Word gone forth which has caused more bloodshed than the external Word, which all claim to be Jehovah's Word, but none in the coming generation shall say that the weapons of warfare in the present state shall be like unto the weapons of the past; for they shall move governments and reduce all laws to order; nevertheless, they shall be worked by the unseen hand and the arm of love. Thus, and thus only, Jehovah goeth forth to conquer, and when Purity draweth near to you again we shall speak more of this state, but for the present we will reply to your questioning thoughts.

Recorder: The virginity or, as we term it, the purity of the truths revealed to us have been called in question. Will you, Angel, vindicate your Recorder on the Earth and testify? Has he faithfully rendered your revelations? And have they gone forth containing the pure truth according to your intentions?

Purity: They are pure truths clothed in external language, but they can only be rendered pure to the pure in heart; and inasmuch as Purity anticipated the questioning thought, know that the inspirational Book of the past hath been called in question as to its pureness, and when a still purer truth is manifested to the impure image and heart, *it* appears still darker and more opaque than that of the past; but every word uttered by Purity, and every statement made from our glorious Society, which stands upon the present plane with us, shall be vindicated.

Speaking to the pure in heart we can speak forth pure truths, but upon the lower degrees of life let every tongue, even the voice of the Angels, be silenced; for *there* the voice shall cease to be heard; nevertheless, the power shall be felt there, even as the subtle stream breaking away from the parent ocean finds its way and works through the interior parts of the Earth where it is hid from the external eye, and where the majesty and voice of the ocean is not heard (although its power is there), for working through the extreme parts of the Earth, it rests not until it has found its way back again to its parent ocean through another channel. Even so, from the old Word evolvethe new, but the introduction of that new is by laying down the sword and wielding the weapon of Jehovah's love, which shall overcome all enemies and make plain pure truth, for Jehovah's power worketh secretly His own good pleasure within every human soul which He has created.

Recorder: Then, Angel, has your Recorder faithfully rendered your utterances?

Purity: Purity's words have as yet been only partially ultimated and part of the price kept back for a purpose which Jehovah willeth, inasmuch as the purer truths shall not be cast before minds that are not receptive of His truths.

Recorder: But has the part already ultimated and which has gone forth to the world been in accordance with your utterances, Angel?

Purity: We have breathed over and over again that the Angelic Band would stand by, therefore *it hath gone forth according to the will of the Higher One*. Many truths are condensed on account of the states of the minds before which they are presented, because a fuller and plainer explanation of Jehovah's truths would have called forth an array against Him, and Jehovah willed that this should not be, hence, we have taken the ground from under them; for while we stand upon debateable ground, they do not; and before replying to the new, they must harmonise the old, which they cannot do.

Recorder: Your Recorder, acting under an impulse higher (he thinks) than his own, has given forth utterances under this impulse at various times, and when so speaking in these states, are you, Angel, prepared to vindicate the purity of these utterances as those of the Great and Mighty One, under whose influence he, for the time or state being, professes to speak?

Purity: Ye could have no power unless it were given you from on high, and such a reply must more than satisfy the questioning thought.

Who shall stand midway between the Heavens and the Earth? Who shall take that Holy name upon the lip? Who shall presume to breathe forth His breath, to lead atoms on

the boundary-line of time, and thus prepare them to change their state, so that, when they pass from time into eternity, they may awake up to the joys, and behold the glories which those of the past know not, but which they have yet to learn? Who shall do all these things? Who shall speak in your presence as the Angel of Purity does? alluring you onward and upward by all the joys contained in our home, unless Jehovah willeth it? For know that yours shall be the power in the lower degree! The societies there which have yet to be initiated into Jehovah's truth are infinite in number; and they can only be led forward up the mountain through some now living upon the Earth-plane, for *they* of whom we speak cannot speak of the joys of the heavens; *they* cannot tell you of the science of Jehovah's kingdom, and of the ultimatum of His life *they* know not; it is only Jehovah's power that can do this, and as He reigneth so He is working.

Recorder: Was not your Lord, Angel, present with us on our last gathering? What has our glorious Leader to say with reference to what then transpired?

Purity: That there are many who received and must still receive a portion of Purity's utterances through another and still more exterior way, inasmuch as the words and utterances which have fallen from Purity's lips must pass through many minds ere it reaches the interior of their minds, so for a state and a state only will they comprehend Purity's utterances in the light they at present view them; and as the breath of the Mighty One spoke, lo, in its nearer approach, to some it shines with a clearer and still brighter light, but in its approach to other minds, that essence or breath becomes sullied. Hence it doth not yet appear to them *what they are, neither what they shall be.*

Recorder: As to the shortly-expected advent of a specific form of life, Will it be the *first born* into the new conditions of life upon the material plane?

Purity: Behold, clouded in a divine mystery is that glorious form of life; and if the Angels have borne to you the truth of Jehovah in its pureness and perfection, they have uttered again and again "that by evolution out of the old cometh forth the new;" and why shall not the coming age be one of war and bloodshed? Because evolving out of the old letter new forms of life appear; for in the past it hath been only the abstract Word, though in its interior it is pregnant with life.

Lo! the great Sower hath gone forth tilling the ground, preparing the soil, for the bringing forth unto life that external Word which of itself is dead; if then the quickening power of the Eternal Spirit hath cast forth the seed into the good state, and it shall produce life, how can that life be manifest unless it appear before the external eye? And it is for this purpose that we have chosen the little band for the ultimatum of truths which we can only utter in the pure atmosphere of Jehovah's presence,

We are calling the atoms and preparing them by the communications which we have given and shall continue to give, so that they may thus be prepared for the change; and know the state and the actuality of that life which they shall enter when the external tabernacle falls off (for that state is the scene of all action); and by this preparation the future generation or state shall be swiftly and purely ushered in.

This is the beginning of the end; for lo, the Word is becoming life, and this ye have had before your eyes in the external Word. For ages past hath it not been declared that the "Word was made flesh!" Shall it be discontinued? We again repeat, that *this is the beginning of the end*, this is a manifestation of the Alpha and Omega, that divine evolution, bringing forth out of the old the new, even the new forms of life; for as in the past the dead letter

hath called forth malice and hatred, new and living forms of life shall appear, yea the life of Jehovah shall descend upon the earth, and finding a fertile soil, it shall flourish and grow, and it shall increase in number until the children of Jehovah, yea until the Saints of the Most High people the whole earth, and all shall be acknowledged to be the Lord's from one end of the earth to the other.

Recorder: Then Angel, as this must have a beginning, *where* will it begin?

Purity: Where Purity hath oftentimes stated, and that not of her own will, but of the Mighty One who sendeth her. It shall begin upon your Earth-plane, even in the present state.

Recorder: Will its commencement be in the now shortly-expected advent of a specific form of life, Angel?

Purity: Purity hath spoken of, and given you in detail, the form which the Great Reformer shall assume, therefore we speak and declare in Jehovah's presence, that it is needful for the powers of life to descend in order that they may be perfected; even so, the end has its beginning. And again we say, "Blessed are your eyes, thrice happy are your ears, if ye ponder well in your hearts the things which ye have heard and seen, and that which has yet to be revealed before your external sight. Behold the Mighty One standeth here!

Truth: Showing us, Angel, that every word you utter is a living form of life.

Purity: When Purity speaketh as a specific atom, so universal is the harmony in our home, that ye hear, not only Purity's utterance, but the mind and will of each and all who inhabit our home, and the loved ones will have the opportunity of testing this for themselves when they pass their present state and enter upon the reality of life.

Recorder: Are we to understand that the specific atom of

life in Angel-form includes two in one; or does the dual form as it appears to us in Earth-life, continue?

Purity: Purity has gathered language so frequently to reply to such a thought, that she looks for another kind of language to convey in a different manner the answer to the questioning thought.

Lo, we carry you up into the Shekinah of Jehovah, from which hiding-place goeth forth all laws and life. When the Whispering Angel calleth the specific forms of life together, it appeals first to the Wisdom, and the Love immediately responds. And here we enquire, How, unless in the dual form (though in perfect oneness of mind), could the Love respond to the Wisdom to carry forth the behest of the Whispering Angel, and unless there were forms recipient for the same? When we speak of the perfect oneness of the Angel, the dual form in one, we desire to convey to each atom the glorious truth concerning the *unity of mind*.

All hail to the state that is coming upon you! Be wise, be simple! Be high minded, be ye lowly minded! And in the exercise of both, the utterances of Purity in the past as well as in the present state shall be preserved.

Purity, who hath been through many states, hath overcome only by the divine love. With this we would infil each atom here, so that by the outflow of that subtle essence from yourselves ye shall wield a power that shall tell, greater than all the armies of the past, for inasmuch as the workings of the past have called forth *the evil*, this power shall call forth *the good*, and thus the past shall stand out in grand distinction from the present. Be ye like unto us; for as we overcame societies and states in the lowest hell by means of the exercise of the subtle power of the divine love, even so shall ye, for on that breath, which is called the divine love, tidings shall be borne to you from higher states as to how and what ye shall speak.

In reference to the utterances of the past which hath gone forth, and which shall blind the eyes of some, Purity will fall back again into a portion of that Word for your sakes, and make plain that which to some eyes appears a mystery.

Prepare ye for the coming state !

We have spoken in the secret Temple of Jehovah, and have given you the command how and what ye shall speak. Be ye wise ! be ye simple ! and the Angel of the Highest shall overshadow you !

Purity is now borne upward upon the wings of Wisdom, yet never beyond the Angelic vision of the atoms who have been chosen.

Blessings ! All hail ! Adieu !

Exit.





CHAPTER XXX.

ANGEL OF LOVE AND PURITY.

(February 25th, 1876.)

CONTENTS— *Opening of the New and Living Way from the Internal to the External. Chosen Ones. External to Yield to the Internal. Rejection of Interior Truth. Slayers of Divine Truth. External Branch cut off from the Vine. Death in Jehovah. New Church: its future Power and Glory. Distinguishing Characteristics of the New Church. Some to possess the Knowledge of their own Descent into Earth-life. The Records and Recorder. Uncovering the Picture.*

ANGEL OF LOVE: Behold, ye little ones, and live! Behold, ye mighty ones, and rejoice! For the murderer's hand hath been prepared; the malignant spirit hath been propelled forth; but the Angel of Love hath prepared the pillow for the resting-place, and Jehovah, who sitteth in the heavens, shall smile at the mourning below.

Breathe, Mighty One, and let Thy Angel of Love breathe for these atoms alone, and not for the whole world.

Blessings on you! Adieu!

Exit.

PURITY: Peace! I breathe upon you! The inner breath which pervades my own body I breathe forth upon my own

offspring, and draw them unto myself, and *there*, in that state of holy retirement, they shall see light in Jehovah's light, and the storms raging *without* shall not come nigh their dwelling place, for the life is hid within Jehovah Jah.

Purity hath found free access to her own : a state which differs from other states when others are gathered around, inasmuch as ye are cast, a spot of pureness here and a spot there, amongst the many who are full of disease. Purity, when drawing near to you under other states, has to wend her way through the multitude and speak to her own through the many ; but the ascent and descent to her own here is free, and easy, and pure, and in the pureness of that atmosphere she speaks and replies to your questioning thoughts. All hail, loved ones!

Recorder : Loved Angel, we have met to commune with our beloved Leader in the Heavens (to whom we yield implicit obedience), for the present aspect, as regards the working out and ultimation of pure heavenly truths, is such that *we* in the outer tabernacle feel that as present constituted we cannot advance further without a change.

Purity : When the Angel of Love sent forth the desire to the Mighty One, it was breathed for the gathered atoms alone and not for the whole world ; which means that the immediate reception of divine love and wisdom will be from the interior Heavens to yourselves.

It is written in your external Word, that the chosen ones stood amongst the many, but at a certain state only were the chosen ones "desired for," *after which* the whole world was included. In the present state the loved ones have been drawn together, and we have recorded their names in the inner home, for such and such only can be made recipients of pure truth.

We have spoken in the past, that many would ascend with Purity through certain states ; and it was prophesied

that when the external should be called to yield up to the internal, many would not do this; and this was presented to you in the experiences of Purity in that state when her Lord hid himself from her, and the external form was no longer visible. And, out of the many ascending that mountain height, Purity traversed all alone; yet she believed upon the unseen, feeling *within* the manifestation of her Lord, and knowing that though for a while He hid Himself, yet in due time He would appear in all the mighty glory. Passing through this state *was yielding the external to the internal*.

It is written in your divine Word that some believed when they saw the external manifestation, and when the personality presented itself before them; but when, by divine power, the external was being subjected to the internal, they believed not, but turned away from following after that truth. Hence it was written that even the Mighty One could not save Himself, and because He did not, they would not believe.

Many gathering round Purity in the present state desire her to come forth in external personal manifestation, in order that they may believe; for if she does not, they cannot believe. What then shall be the result? As in the past, so in the present,—the murderer's hand and arm will be raised to kill or slay the truth; but if the dear gathered atoms look around and within, they will not be long in replying to Purity, and telling her what the result of such action will be. As in the past, so in the present, but much more intense and enlightened, shall be the diffusion of light and life; for when the hand was prepared to take away the external, then the internal could work with mightier power, and render even matter in its solidified form subservient to Spirit. And this was witnessed by the loved ones when they met in the Upper Room.

You have the parallel here, for, according to divine

utterance in the past, the hand has been stretched forth to extinguish the light, and to sully the purity of the divine utterance. But, in the name of Jehovah, we affirm the result to be the diffusion of light and truth; for lo, all around and on every side a part of the new truth shall be presented; and while the malignant ones are working on the external, *we*, the Angels of the interior heavens, work with the atoms here on the internal. And thus shall divine life be diffused more and more, until the perfect state be gained, and when from the Antagonisms surrounding every atom it shall be enquired of you, *Who are ye?* ye shall answer them not a word.

But the life shall be made manifest, for it hath been the will of Jehovah from the mighty past, that not by external bread alone shall man live upon the Earth-plane, but by the outcoming from within—the divine breath which proceedeth forth from Jehovah God; and the divine breath thus coming forth and consciously acted upon, shall produce corresponding states in each life, whereby ye shall be acknowledged to be “from on high;” for the reception and conscious action of this breath shall produce all the graces of the Mighty One, which shall give forth the key-note of harmony that shall send forth the strains of love and wisdom upon the earth, and by which those gathered around you shall begin to form some conception of the glorious home to which ye are returning.

We are preparing atoms that shall stand fast and immovable, and we give to you the power to add such to your number; and when the light shall have freely passed, and when those who are gathered around have received illumination, then these shall be drawn near, never to be cast off.

But you must not forget, that as in the past, so in the present, we have cut off the natural branch that others may be engrafted into the glorious kingdom; hence the

warfare which ye seem to see existing around you. For the external branch of the Vine is cut off from the Vine; and while the scientist upon your Earth may see much in connection with that branch which the ordinary mind cannot see, yet it needs the Angelic eye to view that branch rotting and decaying, and still extend the same love to that branch, knowing that it hath been plucked out of the bosom of the Vine for another to be engrafted in. Leave the decayed branch, and when it shall have become putrid, the sweet and delicate hand of the Angel of Love shall gather it up while in that state, and mixing it with purest and finest soil, shall produce before your own eye a scene which the Angels love to gaze upon.

Recorder: We think we discern the application of a portion of the revelations of the past to *our present condition and state*. Is the new Church, spoken of in the Word of the past, and veiled under the appearance of the Woman about to bring forth the male child, the True New Church now being formed upon the Earth; and has it commenced?

Purity: In the past Purity spoke decidedly to each atom, that they must see their own state in her experiences; and if the atoms to whom Purity communicated have the discerning eye, they may see their own states in Purity's experiences. But alas! we see the glorious highway in the present, as in the past experiences of Purity; for when she commanded the atoms to see their own states, some of the atoms saw the state of another and not their own. Hence they are claiming to be the direct outcome, and to have the first seat. But we say to such, "Keep in your state;" while to the others we say, "Come up higher."

What the new Church is, and how it shall be constituted, Purity will communicate and utter in the ears of all; and once for all shall the communication be given to their outer ears, and the doubts that Purity now sees existing in their

minds shall be dispelled and confirmed, for some shall receive the light, while others shall be confirmed in their doubts, and with their doubts shall they wrestle and battle until the work of Jehovah is accomplished, for they have to do what ye have not.

From henceforth ye die in Jehovah; therefore with you the external battle is over, but not so with the others, for they have yet to meet many, many doctrines that are taught upon your earth, but the pure and subtle stream flowing from the fountain-head shall work its way even into their external state; and as here and there upon the external earth, the outer eye sees a swift river running in the valley—now hiding itself among the hills, and anon appearing many miles distant in its pureness and sweetness—it conveys to the external beholder the idea that the mighty ocean is propelling its waters far, far away: even so in the outer battle, out from yourselves shall flow the unseen river, and in the coarse external, signs of sweet life and pure truth shall be found amongst their utterances; and it is for this purpose that we have chosen an external and internal body.

What is the Church descending from Jehovah out of heaven but the Word made Flesh!

What is the Church descending from Jehovah out of the interior heavens but the commencement of that truth manifesting itself in the human form upon the earth? and *ye are the chosen ones*, which in the past hath been designated the woman, through which and by which this birth shall appear; and as we have stated in the past, there shall be conscious life upon the earth, not only conscious that Jehovah dwelleth within, but the full consciousness of Jehovah's action being done through all states, and this is the travail and labour that ye are now passing through for the ultimatum of that glorious state.

Who shall describe the state of humanity when the little
Vol. III.

hole cut out of the mountain shall expand and grow until the whole mountain is rendered transparent? Who shall describe the state of humanity when this little seed which the Angel of Love hath cast into the fertile soil shall have grown and expanded, having been nourished by the angel Purity, and cherished within herself as her own offspring, and when this shall have spread out upon the face of the whole earth? Speaking in plainer language still; What shall the state of humanity be when the forms coming forth from Jehovah shall have developed into the state now called manhood, and when they shall relate to the external ear all the way Jehovah hath propelled them, specifying all the incidents peculiar to every state through which they have passed, in order to ultimate themselves upon the earth? When, in divine love, such intelligence is conveyed to the earth in living form, and when it shall reach the ears of all humanity and have been received, who shall describe its state? for then shall the earth generally and the earth specifically be full of the knowledge of Jehovah; but ere it is universally such we shall gather the dear ones together and reiterate what we have spoken in the past, that *this is the beginning of the end*, and *ye are the chosen ones*.

Recorder: It has been stated by some that your Recorder, Angel, has misrendered your utterances, and rather than he should give occasion for *your utterances* and *revelations* to be sullied, he would ask to be relieved of his office, as the purity, sanctity, and fidelity of these must be maintained at all cost, and not be open to question or unfaithfulness.

Purity: The last is answered in the first; and according to the externally written Word, it was declared in the past that in ages previous to the manifestation there were atoms being prepared who should kill the Lord of life and glory, and that they were to be his immediate surrounders. Some to whom we have given names are such as represent a part

of the stream to which we have referred, and only now and then seen upon the external. But such cannot pourtray in perfection and beauty the magnificence of the mighty ocean; so in reference to Purity's utterances, apart from your external ear, they will not because they cannot deny them. Hence the dear ones need not trouble themselves any more.

Recorder: Then, Angel, we conclude you are satisfied with the instruments you use both for uttering and recording your thoughts, and words, and life?

Purity: Were it not so Purity could breathe no more into the external, and soon we shall have breathed our last into the ear of some, but Purity continues to work *within* for such; for though they attempt Purity's life, yet will she praise Jehovah, and ye who are a part of Purity's body can do none other.

In the past we have uttered that all the powers that are to be conquered shall be overcome by the manifestation of divine love, and it shall be proved to be infallibly true, as it is written in your external word that love is stronger than death; for all dominions shall be reduced into obedience by it; but if the internal shall be called upon to worship the external, shall it be done?

Truth: Nay.

Purity: Nay, rather; but the arm of divine love shall put the external behind, and call forth into action the internal.

If you think over the past communications you will remember that Purity there declared that the voice should be silenced and that Purity should speak to some no more in the external; nevertheless, Jehovah's will is, has been, and shall be accomplished, which is to send some forth into the external parts of the earth, keeping *them* out of the sound, but drawing the dear atoms together for the reception of still purer and higher truths.

Forget not that we are preparing two other atoms, and

they shall be witnesses (not of all the external statements), and they shall be gathered to yourselves, and be made the recipients of pure truth, from which they can never turn aside.

Thus breathes Jehovah !

Recorder: Have you, Angel, ever spoken through your Recorder?

Purity: Purity, when speaking through the external Recorder spoke through many; but the sound went forth who it was—namely, Purity, speaking through the many, through the external organism of the Recorder; hence the dear ones perceived how the language differed (coming through the many). Nevertheless, Purity's voice sounded through them all. But the Recorder had not the full consciousness of Purity's power, which infilled, nor of her voice, which spoke; and this was on account of the many through whom it passed. What Jehovah hath breathed through Purity, the dear atoms receive as sound from Him; and remember that ye yourselves shall behold the fulfilment of the utterances of Purity. And whenever Jehovah willeth to propel by His breath, Purity will speak to the gathered atoms whom she hath named, including those who form the external state; and while ye yourselves hear, ye shall understand, but they will not, because they cannot.

Purity must walk amongst those once again, to call to their remembrance her utterance, when it was declared in their outer ear that Purity would change her mode of communication through the organism, and she breathed in their external ear the truth, that they should hear the sound no longer. When Purity utters this, and brings to their remembrance that which she hath given in the past, even then, having eyes they shall not see, and having ears they shall not understand.

It is enough that Jehovah hath prepared His Body, for

behold the glorious vision shall be unveiled, and *then shall the Celebration take place.*

When the artist upon your Earth is preparing some great and grand design, he is jealous lest it should meet the eye of any till it is completed, hence it is carefully covered up with external things ; but, when it is made perfect and complete, the external covering is removed and laid aside in pride and joy, and the outer covering is thought nothing of, for the beholders are lost in the beauty of the display uncovered to them. Even so Jehovah hath willed that the hand of the Angel shall be put forth, and the external covering of the glorious and prepared Body shall be removed ; then shall the infinite variety and the beauty of love and wisdom be manifested in human form before your enraptured eyes. Thus breathes Jehovah to the inner circle.

Peace, joy, and love from the Angel societies in which Purity stands as the centre ; and the joy that we receive in our holy communings with each other we breathe upon you.

All hail ! Adieu !

Exit.





CHAPTER XXXI.

THE ANGEL OF LOVE AND PURITY.

(March 3rd, 1876.)

CONTENTS.— *Who and What the Angels Worship. Angelic Voices Silenced for half a Time. Purity's Word. The Angel Mother. Divine Parentage. Form of Life before Ultimatum. Seed of Corn and its Outgrowth. Death of Life-Forms in all States of Descent. Difference between Human and Angelic Forms. Mystery of the Week. Personality of Jesus the Christ. Meeting of Angels after their Descent to Earth. Sign by which Purity is to be Known in the Heavens.*

ANGEL OF LOVE: See yonder mighty ocean, with its waves boiling in fury all around the external! Look at the centre of that mighty ocean, and in its depths behold a perfect calm. This is a picture of your own and other states; for, behold, the multitudes gathered around, in and without the body, are like the rude unconquered waves; but ye, as the central light, shall possess the calm.

Blessings on you!

Blessed are the pure in heart, for ye shall behold Jehovah God.

Jehovah God! desponding Nature cries! The Angelic Heaven answers back and sends the echo, why!

Glorious state ! for Jehovah shall live within and walk even with you upon the earth, and ye shall consciously recognise that Divine Power whom we worship as Jehovah God. We have gathered you together for the last time, for a state to be accomplished, and when Jehovah's power shall have been accomplished, then we cluster the holy number again.

We breathe into your souls pure love, whereby ye may be able to receive pure truth, so that when it shall ultimate itself in human form upon the earth ye shall recognise the Divine Power and acknowledge your walk with Jehovah. Meantime, be patient, dear ones, for the Angel of Love, whose voice hath oftentimes sounded in your ears, will be silent to the outer ear until Jehovah's power hath accomplished its purpose ; but the power of the Angel of Love shall be recognised within each form, and during the coming state when the outer voice is not heard, ye shall be rendered transparently purer, so that in yonder glorious future, which we see "towering o'er the wrecks of time," we shall be able to communicate to you of the things which in our home are the most sublime.

Come forth, loved Parent, and the Angel of Love standeth locked within thy purer atmosphere, while thou thyself doth respond to the questioning thoughts which have been propelled. Blessings !

Recorder : Must you take your departure, angel? Why so soon?

Angel of Love : For a state it must needs be ; but the Angel of Love inhaling the atmosphere corresponding to our state and home, will respond to the desire of thy heart.

Recorder : Will it be in order, Angel of the Lotus, to confide to us the secret of the preparations now in progress *within*, as we wish to ask you concerning the form of life which is to be ultimated ?

Angel of Love: All hail to Life, pregnant with immortality and beauty! All hail, Thou Mighty Architect, who underneath the veil of divine love, art carrying forward to perfection by Thy mighty power that which Thou art preparing! The Angel of Love hath sounded forth Thy wisdom, and declared that during the state of outer silence the grand preparation—yea, the transparent purity of each soul gathered round us—shall be rendered clear as Thy bright eternal sun in its meridian glory; and as that light shines forth, in it only shall they see light, so that they may fully comprehend all the treasures that they have in their heavenly homes. Thou hast raised the right hand of each, right to the eternal storehouse, and made them (though oftentimes against the outer will) lay up for themselves the glorious treasures which Thy mighty hand shall unveil to them, and Thou, with Thy infinite power, shall transform them into the mighty Artist. Thou shalt give the power to finish the work. Thou shalt give them the power to raise the hand that shall remove the outer garment; and before their enraptured sight shall the treasures appear. And then shall they confess that all Thy actions are ever best.

Blessings on you!

Exit.

PURITY: All hail! the desire from within hath been propelled to that which is without; and again hath it returned unto us, having gained seventy-fold unto itself. Purity, in the name of the Angelic societies, greeteth every atom here, and embraceth each atom of life, receiving them as the offspring of her own body. Know ye whom ye are? Know ye whence ye came? Know ye whither ye are returning?

It needs another form of life, another manifestation upon your Earth-plane, to make clear to your outer comprehension that divine mystery which can only be unfolded to the pure in heart, and which mystery can only be told to

those whom Purity hath drawn together; for, behold Purity's Word that hath gone forth—even its pureness hath been questioned! Behold the divine Word—even its pureness hath been questioned! And while there are atoms of life so bound and chained to the external, that they dare not read a portion of that divine Word to the outer ear of any, how much more Purity's Word, which is still more interior than the externally written divine Word!

Marvel not that yonder multitudes gather (represented by the boiling waves of the rude ocean). But mark, they cannot disturb the central calm! No more can or shall the multitude gathered round disturb the centre here. Why shall they not? Because the divine power hath been in operation, rendering clear and unmistakably plain the pureness of Jehovah's action, transforming the soul and spirit within, so that ye shall see light in Jehovah's light, and comprehend with the Angels in the higher states, with whom there is no impurity, the mystery of God-likeness. For this purpose Jehovah's power hath been working, preparing the external body for the internal manifestation of His power, so that the atoms whom Purity hath thus gathered round her shall be prepared, not for a mediate, but for an immediate entrance into that state where joy without alloy reigns supreme, as in our home.

Ye are the external body through whom Jehovah shall manifest; and thus ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful. For lo, the Angel of Love hath gathered up the putrid branch from the Vine, and cast it again about the roots of the Vine, so that in after ages that putrid branch shall become a portion of the life of the Vine again.

Recorder: We love, Angel Purity, to think of you as an atom of Angelic life, through whom we descended into our present state; therefore we love the word Mother, even in the sense as known on Earth.

Purity: Oh the joy that pervades the inner home, when, under the canopy of Jehovah, the Angels in that pureness are made recipients of life from Him! for the dear ones know, that unless the life first passed through the Angelic heavens, it could never ultimate itself upon your earth; and when this shall cease to be, then shall man cease to be upon the Earth-plane, so that the divine parentage (not in the sense of fatherhood and motherhood, as it is known on your earth) is the mystery that ye must be partakers of.

We have spoken again and again of the reality and felicity of that state, and if the dear ones will hear, Purity is prepared to say that on your Earth-plane she can find nothing analogous to it. Purity hath viewed with the angelic eye the highest state of communion enjoyed on your Earth; but we cannot, and we refuse to take that as an analogy. Who, then, can find for us a corresponding state on Earth whereby we may compare the felicity of that state? Ye cannot; but the Angels are preparing its corresponding state in your very centre, so that the felicity of communion, as known in the inner heavens, may have its correspondence and a state of comparison by which the Angels may speak. Then shall the true reality of the divine parentage, or the motherhood of Purity, be comprehended by you upon the earth. Again, we repeat, that begotten first in our home were ye; and by the action of the infinite variety of Jehovah's power and the display of His love ye stand as ye are in human forms upon the Earth. But, to unfold this mystery in its beauty and fulness requires another form of life, and Jehovah is preparing that form of life by which the clearness of the apparent mystery shall stand out clearly before your enraptured eye. Well might the Angel of Love declare the pure in heart to be blessed, for as yet the atoms, advancing to the state of transparent pureness, little comprehend the glories that are to be displayed in that brilliancy.

Recorder: We still cling to the idea of the atomic form, even of the Angel, and feel that we must have an atomic or objective Angel-form, with whom we may commune, and whom we can love.

Purity: It is to clear away the doubts existing in your minds concerning this specific part of the communications that we have so often dwelt upon the atomic state, for if not to be received in the *objective form*, how can ye view the Angels gathered round you?

So, in the glorious outlook into the infinity beyond, even there is presented to us objective scenery, of which we shall speak to you hereafter; but its glory is of such an exceeding and eternal weight, that we cannot speak of it until Jehovah's state is accomplished. But, if the dear ones get their ideas confused respecting the atomic forms, we cannot present to them the objective sights which beam forth in that glorious infinity upon us, and which fill us with joy and ecstasy that know no bounds.

Recorder: Then, Angel, it is now understood by us, atoms once, atoms now, and atoms for evermore!

Purity: What form, think ye, or what shape was that form, when ye were first propelled from the body of Purity?

Recorder: That of all questions, Angel, is of the most thrilling interest to us. *You* must supply us with knowledge concerning that form!

Purity: Until the life shall have been ultimated, Purity can only present to you a figure, and that an external one, concerning that shape and form.

We take the dear ones, and ask them to view with us a grain of seed gathered from an ear of corn. Cast the grain of seed into the soil called earth. Does it then change its appearance? and if so, can it be the same grain of seed? Watch the seed with the soil working mightily within and upon it; for diverse shall be the appearance of that seed,

when it shall rise up from the earth before your external eye, to that which it previously possessed. Watch it, until that same grain grows up unto the stalk and ear of corn; then gather that seed from the ear; and we ask you, dear ones, Does the seed differ? is it the same seed?

Recorder: We should reply, Not the same atom or grain, but many grains that have grown——

Purity: Out from it; but still the same grain. That grain of seed is cast into the earth for the diffusion of life; for, throwing off its chaff, its central life and power is diffused, and gathering to itself atoms, it ascends with these atoms in precisely the same state and form. But all grains of corn are not alike; they differ according to the soil into which they are cast; nevertheless, in every state is this atomic form preserved throughout, for we have before repeated that the atom is the real life, which is not in the outer shell, but it is the animating principle of life *clothed upon*.

Such is an external figure of an interior truth. When the form of life shall have been developed, we shall take you within the holy of holies, and show you from corresponding states of pureness the exact form in which ye stood as atoms of life when coming forth from the body of Purity in the inner heavens.

Remember that the grain of seed in every state has to die, and though the seed be gathered time after time, nevertheless, in each and every state must it die, and the accompanying result is ever and always a diffusion of life; even so the atoms, after they are first conceived in the interior heavens, have to die in each state of their descent from thence, until they assume the human form (designate this harvest if you choose), in order that the life may be diffused through all states and worlds.

Does the human in any way correspond with the angelic? In seven cases out of twelve, we reply in the affirmative,

but the remaining five have no comparison in form with the forms in the angelic heavens.

Another mystery do we yet unveil. Why and how do the five in the whole of humanity differ, so that the angels cannot use them as a correspondence? For the same reason (when seen from within) that the scientist and philosopher upon your earth cannot find any correspondence in nature for the week, for they are still left in a mystery, and the measuring line there seems severed for them; for while in the vast universe they can behold the sun and moon and stars, and by their revolutions can measure off their years and months and days, yet Jehovah hath made them to pass over the *week* until His purpose is accomplished, and then in that glorious future shall that phenomena appear upon the earth, by which they shall measure off the week. We give the key to the dear ones in the centre, and to those who are able to unlock, we say that every seventh day upon your earth closing that which is designated a week, there is a divine outcome from Jehovah in the body of the angel; there is the celebration of the birth of Jehovah in every seventh day or state, for a life passeth through the angel every seventh day. This is the beginning of the mystery still remaining upon your earth; for its further unfoldment you must await the divine life.

Recorder: When we obtain a clearer perception of life before and after ultimatum, we shall the better comprehend. It is true that you have given us the key, but we cannot use it until gifted with angelic sight.

Purity: The highest angel in the highest heaven, unless gifted with power, could not have given forth the utterance which Purity has given to you. And we cannot, we could not, breathe more to the atoms of life than they are able in some small measure to comprehend. 'Tis because in the mighty past the question, what is life, with its mystery

and inflow, has been unanswered, and this mystery hath veiled the whole earth ; but Jehovah hath now formed the central circle of power, and He Himself hath prepared vessels pure and holy, so that the pure truth concerning this one mystery shall be your soul's possession, your eternal birthright—and this shall constitute you the pure in heart whereby ye shall see Jehovah.

For this purpose Jehovah hath arranged His instruments, and by an action contrary to external nature, He propelleth forth His power and life, in order that Himself may make plain His own work. And what shall the dear ones say to the assertion of the angels, when we prophesy of those in the future that some shall descend down through all states, *in the full knowledge of their descent*, and though at every state they change, nevertheless, the divine identity (which others can only gain in their *ascent*) shall be retained by these in their descent, and they shall never lose the consciousness or dignity of who and what they are.

We perceive phrenological law developing upon your earth, and what this power is destined to accomplish shall astonish mankind upon the earth, for by that law the external organ which the phrenologists upon your earth designates self-esteem was formed, and in reference to this one organ, if they knew the law which they attempt to describe, they would stand aghast and would be lost in wonder at the display of that wondrous power which hath so arranged that organ in the external brain ; but of this and all the details pertaining to this law, it will be the joy of the angel to speak hereafter.

Electricity, and the law designated Phrenology, we hail as our own life, in the advance onward of the march of Humanity, for those who cannot be made to see from within shall be made to behold from without to the interior, for the more they attempt to look into that law, the more will

many of them be bound to look within, and when once the seeing eye is gained, such are added to the internal church, for they are everlastingly saved.

Behold, for again we repeat we designate you the central circle of power!

Recorder: We now put a plain question, Angel, concerning the Gospels of the past.

Is that which is therein recorded concerning Jesus the Christ a literal historical account?—that is, was there such a man who was literally born upon our Earth and died a natural death by crucifixion? because if so, there should not be much difficulty in settling the time and circumstances under which they were written.

Purity: That questioning thought belongs to the pure Virgin, and, as we have said, we must meet the external once again; the pure Virgin shall give forth clear utterances upon the questioning thought, for in her reply concerning the personage there spoken of, she will at the same time and state unfold her own nature and show who and what she is; and this is the purpose for which we must meet the external once again.

Recorder: We quite understand, Angel, the value of the Virgin's statements; but does it not pertain to the "Mother" to speak?

Purity: Dear atoms of life, permit Purity to deal with the specific forms—namely, Life—that is her special work and mission, and also to show that every specific form in the interior Heavens have their special work to do; this should be remembered by you in your questioning thoughts concerning the atomic forms of life. The Angel Purity has her special work to which she has ever adhered. The pure Virgin Angel, another specific form of life mingling and comingling with all the other forms of life in the interior Heavens, hath her special work to do; and the utterances

which are propelled forth from Jehovah, and which are divinely appointed, are in accordance with the Infinite Will; so that none can take from the other, and none can withhold that which is given.

Why have we propelled the questioning thought if not for the purpose of responding to it? It is in order to confirm what has been uttered concerning the specific forms and their special work in the interior Heavens, and to show to the dear atoms of life that not one, not even the Angels in the Heavens, can depart from the Divine Will, or can stand apart from that divine law which willeth that each shall do their own.

'Tis this perfect state of harmony which constitutes our happiness in our internal home, for when after having visited the Earthly state we are gathered together, then it is we record to each other the joy or otherwise that we have experienced in communicating. The Angel of Love is never heard to say, "Why did ye this thing and thus deprive me of the glory?" The Angel of Purity is never heard to say, "Ye have done that which ye ought not to have done." But each returning to the home in the Heavens, enjoys an ecstasy while reporting their communications to the Earth; and when all have ended the Angel of Harmony strikes the key-note, and all Heaven resounds with perfect harmony that the Divine Will is done and manifested in the Heavens, if not upon the Earth.

Blessings! Joy and peace! And when the outer voice shall be silenced for a state, know of a truth that, as Jehovah liveth—in whom we move—by whose power we are designated Angels of Light, it is in His holy name we speak, and we now assert to the outer ear that Purity breatheth within each atom, and when that divine life shall have flowed to its ultimatum, then Purity—standing not upon the outlook into that mighty Eternity, but within its holy portals—

shall again draw near to you, dear atoms of life, and unfold to you the truer and deeper meaning of things unseen.

While to the outer ear we say, Adieu!—to the internal we say, Draw very near! And when the time or state shall come, that for the last time Purity breathes upon the Earth through the outer organism, *then* shall we place within your possession the glorious signs by which each atom shall know and recognise the atomic form of Purity, when ye are called upon to lay down the external, and when ye are called upon to wing your flight *immediately* into that glorious home where the flowers never fade, where the sun never shades, where eternal joy knows no alloy, for no tear, no fear, no grief, finds entrance into our home.

Ye are constituted the household of Jehovah; ye are designated a royal priesthood that shall pass upward immediately in the royal chariot of Jehovah, and then shall ye understand, as ye cannot while in the tabernacle, all the utterances of Purity; but the Angels work among the gathered atoms here to prepare them specifically for an entrance into the immediate light. Blessings!

Truth: Does the symbol of the key which you have given unfold to us, that within seven weeks from now we shall have the Angel of Life with us?

Purity: It is locked up within that state, which means that within that time or state the questioning thought will be realised.

Breathing Jehovah's breath, we ascend to our home and your home; breathing Jehovah's breath, we prepare your states in our home and your home. Heaven would not be Heaven without you; Heaven would not be home to you without Me. There shall we see and feel and know what ye desire to know. Blessings!

Exit.

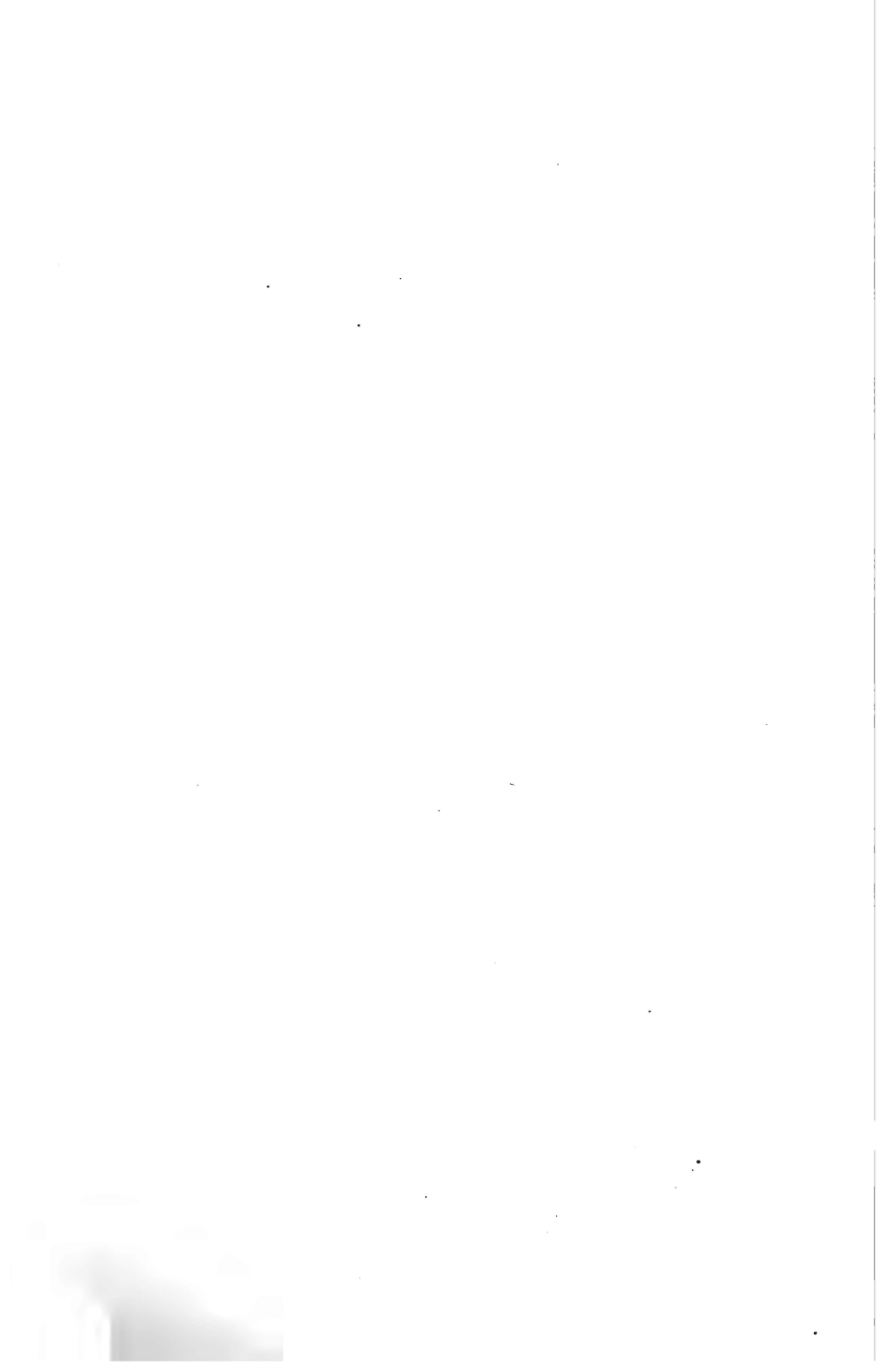


PART III.

COMMUNICATIONS TO THE COUNCIL OF THE INNER CHAMBER.

THE following Six Chapters are addressed to Three, who, in their representative character, form vessels for the reception of interior Truths which pertain to the Spirit and its action, and as such they must be spiritually discerned.

Those who come within the radius of the Light beaming forth from these communications and revelations will fail to understand them aright unless they remove the idea of Personality and apply them representatively to an epoch which is now commencing on this Earth, and which may be regarded as a New Dispensation. As such the Revelations are prophetic of States which will be evolved in the Human Race during its continuance, and which in its course will fulfil all the prophecies of the past, and thus form the commencement of the Golden Age.









PART III.

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE ANGEL MADONNA.

(July 29th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Nature and its Meaning. Personality, Individuality, and Identity, and their Differences. Shape and Form of the Human Spirit. Matter not Solid. Society of Truth. Law of Appearances. Free Will. Reception of Life by Angels. Recognition of the Communicating Angels in the next Life. Society of Madonna. Osiris, who and what He is.*

THE ANGEL MADONNA: Lift up your eyes and behold the innumerable throng around you! Open wide your hearts and receive the inflow from the mighty Society! They (in number infinite) have stepped out upon the golden shores of the border-land, and taking the hand of each, present to them the glorious sights. Not from that standpoint, but drawing you within the secret recess, even to the secret chamber of the Most High, and there standing face to face with each other, as Angel speaking to Angel, *so* would we commune with you; and in order to do so, Madonna throws aside her mantle and stands unveiled before you. Accept our salutations.

We pass together into the inner chamber, and the

thoughts that have been given within shall be answered without. Meantime, do not forget the meaning of the word *Wisdom*.

Truth: To understand and to love, Angel.

Madonna: The true meaning of the word is, *Knowledge and the application of it*. Perhaps you are aware that the word *Nature* has three special and distinct meanings. How do you understand the three distinctions of the word *Nature*?

Wisdom: The three degrees of the natural are, the celestial natural, the spiritual natural, and the ultimate natural.

Madonna: When we speak of the word *Nature* and its three meanings, we say that it designates—

1st, The Universe, the Heavens, and the Earth, and all that meets the senses.

2nd, It signifies Essence or Individuality.

3rd, It signifies a First Cause, personified if you will, which embraces Jehovah God.

The three different degrees of Nature will be dealt with in replying to the questioning thoughts. And here we inquire, Whom will ye to reply to you?

Recorder: To the present thought we should like you to reply, leaving the following one for the loved one Purity.

Madonna: We thank you. Your wish is our desire. How sweetly harmonious is the scene around!—how perfect the oneness!—how perfect the state! Madonna looks all round, and as far as the optics of the Angel can measure, we declare *there is no Sea*. Take courage and prepare for the inflow of life.

We now reply to the questioning thoughts.

Recorder: You have told us, Angel Madonna (which we see to be truth) that we cannot form a correct idea of *what the human Spirit is* from our standpoint on Earth, unless we gain the knowledge of the difference between Personality, Individuality, and Identity.

Embodiment in matter, as we term it, gives us the idea of personality—this distinguishes us from other persons.

From revelations made by disembodied spirits, this “appearance” seems to be still with them after being disembodied or, as you would say, when indrawn from matter, but do the spirits, when passed away from the body, appear to themselves with an external similar to what we have—that is, have they the external limbs and a body with similar functions to ours, *only* of much finer or more ethereal substance than physical matter?

If not, Can you, Angel, give us an idea of the appearance of the spirit-body?

Madonna: Your definition of “Personality” does not accord with ours: it is highly important, and we desire the distinction to be clearly seen. What the Angels see to constitute the personality, is not what you have expressed. When atoms gathered round us make assertions and call them *their own*, then we say they are “personal,” and that constitutes their personality, inasmuch as they take to themselves all the praise that the thoughts are their own. We are speaking of the embodied and disembodied in that state, and merely assert, that “personality” consists in the assumption they make that their thoughts are their own; but you may see how widely this differs from individuality.

Personality, so described, does not distinguish one atom from another,—’tis the individuality within that must do so; *for the individuality is the pure atomic form within the matter.*

’Tis this form within that constitutes “Truth” as he is; not according to the personality or the matter without, but the individuality is expressed through the matter. And if you again inquire, What form has it? We reply, that while inhabiting the human body or matter it is precisely the same shape; and we court objection, for how it could be otherwise.

If the individuality pervades the entire material body, its shape must be there; but we have shown how in some material bodies the individuality is more condensed than in others, according to the material body which that divine individuality has formed for itself, and we would desire you to see how and why bodies differ upon your Earth. You all know that according to the body so is the operation within; and as the Great Eternal One keeps before His children perfected happiness by the divine operation in the variety of forms which He displays, so does His mighty spirit or the individuality act in infinitely various forms according to the body that it hath. And here we ask why they differ.

Truth: That they may express the divine mind fully.

Madonna: Beauty, which is only seen in its fulness in the interior Heavens, is seen in the variety, and the divine Spirit operates through all to accomplish His divine purpose.

Recorder: But what is the appearance of the spirit as soon as it is disembodied, Madonna?

Madonna: It is the appearance of the spirit when disentangled from the body that causes such uncertainty as to its reality in shape and in form, for we perceive an infinite number of disembodied atoms who are not yet raised; they behold a form leaving the body, but cannot have a correct idea what that form is, nor of the shape that it will assume in its ascent to its native home; only those that have passed the 7th, 8th, and 9th states can know what constitutes the divine identity, for the spirit, when passing from matter, appears as a kind of vapoury form; or, to make it clear to your apprehension, the spirit in that state is just as the skeleton of the body is to one fully clothed with matter, for in its descent from its home it has been adapted to the forms into which it must enter,—that *vapoury form*, shall I say?—the action of the spirit is so great and intense when

ascending to its home, that it quickly assumes its prior state, and assumes all (and more than all) the solidity of the body. Comprehend aright; for when we use the word body, we mean the spiritual body, which is real and solid. Matter is not solid,—we say it is not.

Recorder: Is not matter solid to us when embodied as we are?

Madonna: By the action of the spirit it has become solidified; but watch the body of matter when the spirit has gone from it, and see how soon it loses its solidity.

We add another item here which we think you may not have heard heretofore, concerning the form and shape of the spirit-body.

We have spoken of the infinite number of Societies, and our experience, from mingling with those Societies, shows us plainly and unmistakeably that each Society differs in size and shape; but every atom in each Society stands the same in size and shape. As distinct Societies they do differ, but not the atoms who compose a Society. Do not mingle them, for we desire you to see this clearly. Shall we speak of one Society and show you?

Recorder: We shall be delighted to hear the illustration.

Madonna: We introduce you to a Society named Truth. Three parts of them we perceive to have inhabited your Earth, but not one of the atoms differ in size or shape, and every nine months the voice of Jehovah is heard calling to the presiding atom, and telling him to take the measuring-line in his hand; and every individuated atomic form in that Society hears the voice of Jehovah and submits to be measured as to length, breadth, width, and height, and in our experience, so far, we have never seen one of those atoms to differ. If their beauty consists in variety, where is the variety if each atom measures every way precisely the same?

Truth: There is beauty in unity, then.

Madonna: Say, rather, there is beauty in variety; for while the atoms in that Society measure equally the same, yet the divine individuality expresses the variety.

Can you need anything more to confirm you in the form and shape and appearance of the spirit-body?

Let us here say, that the law of appearances is an established law from the beginning even to the end, and from the end to the beginning. The confusion respecting the law of appearances arises thus: In the first or natural degree, the law of appearances is only understood in its perverted order; the appearance is, that their thoughts or actions are all their own; nevertheless, divine appearances are preserved right on to eternity, and in these appearances and forms which are divine, the great Eternal Mind is manifested to each atom.

Recorder: Is the spiritual body ever lost? because we think that the embodiment or external covering of spiritual substance gives the idea of individuality; but instead of saying *WE*, it would be more correct to say your Recorder.

Madonna: Do not alter the word, but keep to the use of the "*we*," as it is quite correct.

The "*spirit-body*" is only lost to those over whom the second death hath power, for they cannot see, neither can they understand. The spiritual body is never lost to those who are regenerated upon your Earth; hence the great move in the Heavenly Societies, yearning with divine love to gather in as many atoms as will follow, that they may have the felicity and the enjoyment and conscious experience of that spiritual body which forms and gives to them the divine identity, and makes them, though one with the Society to which they are gathered, yet beautifully and gloriously to differ.

Recorder: You introduce a thought there, Angel, which rather gives the idea of *SELF-POWER* to the atom to choose

or reject spiritual and angelic influx and power. Is this only an appearance to you? Or are the atoms, whether embodied or disembodied, only fulfilling a higher law or power above them, which they cannot control or disobey?

Madonna: Do you not see that when the divine presentation is given to them to draw them into the Heavenly Societies, that though they reject it, yet the sight is ever with them, even during the sleep of death, so that they may even then see the divine love which follows them down every step so as to indraw them ages afterwards.

Recorder: Then, Angel, has the atom the power within himself or herself to reject the presentation?

Madonna: The "Mighty One" knoweth who will receive Him, yet the light is given to all; and we think you may plainly see here, while the light is shown to you, that *that* is the mighty magnet which follows and draws them hereafter.

Recorder: Then, Angel, are not those atoms who reject such revelations as much fulfilling the purposes and behests of the Mighty One as those who do? Is this so?

Madonna: This can only be spoken in the Secret Chamber. And we affirm *that it could not be otherwise*, but the divine love is withheld from them in that degree.

Recorder: For what purpose, Angel?

Madonna: We think you cannot fail to see the purpose. We have shown you the purpose in the picture presented, "That having eyes, they see not; and ears, yet they hear not;" hence, the "light" shown to them and the "love" manifested to them is rejected, and over them death hath its power; but this is an inner portion of the divine law that is never spoken *without* the Council of the Inner Chamber.

Recorder: This, loved Angel, is the upper room and we can hear the revelation, because we can see in the ultimatum and action of the Infinite Love and Wisdom to all and every atom of life that the equilibrium is maintained.

Madonna: Even so. And while the eyes of the atoms gathered round Madonna are so strengthened that they can stand in the centre of the mansion and behold the glorious Sun shining, and while standing within its light and heat, they know, because they realise, that the word "Anger," when applied to Jehovah, hath no place; but no law is more necessary than the anger of Jehovah to some in their states.

Recorder: We take the idea of "Identity" to mean the conscious union of two forms—that is, of two atomic forms of life—one masculine, and the other feminine; this union not of atomic forms as to being and substance, but in thought and affection between the two. Are we right here, Angel?

Madonna: Leave out the word *not*. We are pleased to remove the word *not*, and to affirm that "being and substance" are only to be found in the atomic form, which is the spirit form.

Recorder: Then do these two forms ever become *only one form*? By the word "form," we mean the inner and outer expression of one being.

Madonna: The difficulty of the oneness arises from the spirits who in spirit-life have not attained to the higher state, and who can form no true idea concerning that oneness, and thus they send forth their thoughts in confusion to the minds of those who are on the Earth.

There are Societies in spirit-life who understand something of the oneness of the Angel, and at that state, when "life" has been received, there is always a great stir and move amongst the heavenly bodies, and many spirit atoms in spirit-life view this "afar off."

You know, when nearing cities or towns, before you get within some distance of the same, that there is not any one object which can be distinctly seen, and until the traveller nears it he cannot see the form and objects for himself;

even so the sound from afar, that two Angels are lost in one, reaches the spirits in spirit-life, but they do not clearly understand. This applies to the reception of divine life, for that subtle power which hath to develop itself on your Earth in human forms must pass through the Angels, and for this purpose Love and Wisdom are brought together, and in the Secret Chamber Jehovah throweth his mantle over them, and they mingle essence in essence; one receives, the other gives of the subtle power that has to pass through them and many other Societies before it is ultimated in human forms upon your Earth.

Had Madonna the tongue from all the Angelic Societies out of which she moves forth to you, the bliss of that communion could not be expressed, for so great and intense is the happiness of Love and Wisdom during the reception of that life, that they then feel essence in essence, one in one. But no law will unfold to you that *Wisdom* bears the life in his form; it cannot be. This is the "oneness" which causes such confusion to those ignorant of the fact that Love and Wisdom, *the two Angels*, when entering beneath the mantle of Jehovah during the reception and giving forth of that subtle power, are lost in one and essence in essence.

Oh that Madonna could pourtray to you the glorious sight of the shadowed ones! Oh that the thrill of divine communion in that state could vibrate your mortal frames! Madonna looks around for illustration, but she fails to see anything by which she may compare or illustrate that divine hour of mingling essence with essence; and here we affirm by the mighty power and breath that has brought us near to you, as upon your Earth so in the interior Heavens, without contact one with the other the divine power and purpose could not be accomplished.

Can you not pause and allow the flowing love to pass through? 'Tis for a very special purpose we have

drawn you together. We desire you to speak further with us.

Recorder: When you speak of the loss of personality and individuality, can you tell us, Angel, what this means from your standpoint?

Lilly told your Recorder that when he passed the boundary-line—which means the act of passing through the phenomena of physical death or dissolution—that seven would meet him—namely, Lilly, Purity, Orissa, Orissis, Madonna, the other two were not named.

Will these be individuals, or *what will they be?*

Madonna: We have shown you, dear ones, what constitutes "Personality." It is the attributing to themselves the knowledge that they have and claiming all thought as their own. But when "Individuality" asserts its right and sway (which is *divine*, remember), then the "Personality" in that state is gone, for the "Individuality" then recognises that thought and knowledge flow to them, and that they themselves are not the originators or creators, and *this is the individuality* that conquers. There are atoms who will be sent forth to meet those who are to join us in the glorious city of the Sun World, and you may easily see that those who are sent forth to meet the new comers and conduct them to their homes are individual forms, and as you have given the right hand of fellowship to Madonna, even so, when you pass from the boundary-line of time and near her Society, lo! Madonna will come forth to meet you and give back again what you have given to her; and remember, while Madonna and many others have spoken to you, forget not the 70 times 7 Societies that are opened, for those who have spoken to you have only been the mouthpiece of each Society from which they came to minister unto you. So that, while your happiness is small and condensed upon Earth, inasmuch as you have only *one* from that Society, yet,

when passing the boundary-line of time, the dear atoms here shall walk in and out of each Society, and they shall not fail to recognise amongst the number those who have been the mouthpiece and who have ministered to them.

Here we ask you a question.

What forms the Society to which Madonna belongs? Will you believe Madonna when she affirms that her Society—the whole of her Society—is constituted of those atoms who have been tossed upon the rude waves of matter, *but never wholly ultimated in matter.*

Recorder: Then, loved Angel Madonna, shall *we* as atoms, when moving in those Societies, not have more *power* than those who have not been so fully ultimated in matter as we have?

Madonna: The justice of Jehovah could not be seen were it otherwise, inasmuch as those who are ultimated upon your material Earth have to undergo infinitely more than those who have not, hence their greater happiness; but that does not take from our fulness, for Jehovah hath given us the eye to see the end from the beginning, enabling each atom in those Societies to say, "Jehovah God is love alone."

Recorder: Who are the last *two* of the seven that Lilly did not mention by name?

Madonna: As to those that the child Lilly mentioned not by name, she must answer for herself.

Recorder: We think, Madonna, you will pardon our inquisitiveness in this respect, for Lilly must have intended that you should be our informant.

Madonna: We think otherwise.

Recorder: As to the name "Osiris" which has been given to an atom of life, will you, please, say what state it refers to, and what this name means, and why it was given only to one?

Madonna: We reply, that the one named "Osiris" is in the 7th state; but we have shown that we speak of the 7th

and 12th state when the atoms have passed the half-hour; we, therefore, seeing the atom has just turned the half-hour of the 7th state, always speak of such as being in the 7th state. As to the "name," we presume you know the quality of that name even as the quality of Truth and Wisdom is known; and we affirm what we have before declared, that names, forms, and shapes, are given according to every state, and *that name* shows the difference between one atom and another, *and yet there is no difference.*

Recorder: We take the name "Osiris" to represent those who are from the Sun World, because those in the early history of our race used the word "Osiris" as applicable to the Sun; or, rather, we think they had the interior perception to see that it applied to those emanating from the Sun, or those in the interior or celestial degree.

Madonna: We think even here you ought to see the divine beauty in the variety, for we speak to the wise ones as inhabitants of the Sun World, and we here affirm what their mission and their special work will be in that Sun World.

In speaking of Wisdom, Truth, and Osiris, we declare that when these shall pass the boundary-line of time and take their states in the Sun World, their peculiar state will be called The Council, for the three atoms to whom Madonna is now communicating will form the Council in that glorious city of the Sun.

Recorder: Pardon us, Angel, if we ask you once more to interpret the meaning of the name "Osiris" as pertaining to the one so named.

Madonna: We see more than a mortal man is prepared to hear, but when you join us in our home you will find that we have not overstated, but have kept within the actuality when speaking of the grandeur, the beauty, and the special use which await the atoms here when they ascend to their native home. Blessings! Adieu! *Exit.*



CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE ANGEL MADONNA.

(August 2nd, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*History of the Madonna; her Descent and Ascent. Spirit Clothing itself with Form and Matter. First Fruits of the New Age. The Council of Osiris. Purity and Impurity. Why certain Spirits do not Communicate with Mortals. Unreliable Spirit Messages. Society of Truth (continued). The Measuring Line. What Thoughts are.*

MADONNA: Even the winds and the waves are in obedience to the Mighty Operating One.

Thou hast commanded me to speak of the sight, for we see, towering o'er the wrecks of time, scenes sublime.

We see, Mighty Operating One, peoples and nations given wholly to Thyself.

Oh, what scene like unto this! What state, O Mighty Operating One, can excel this in purity and godlikeness? We feel in Thy presence, and Thy breath is felt everywhere, even to the four corners of the present state.

O sweet breath, bid Madonna ever live upon and mingle with Thy divine breath, for it doth energise to action, it doth fructify and bring forth fruit.

Glory to Thy name, O Mighty One!

All hail, dear ones ! Blessings on you !

We are here under the divine command to meet your desires, and what shall be hid from you in the present state? Can anything be hid when all is illumined within and the Sun shines in every corner?

We are your servants here to reply to your thoughts.

Recorder: Loved Angel ! You with your garb thrown off stand before us as the spirit of the stranger which our eyes have looked upon ; but we saw only the tabernacle, the spirit being indrawn before the body was projected into outer nature, the atmosphere of Earth not having been inhaled.

Are we right in this, Angel? because the thought came to your Recorder, from your utterances, that your Society was composed of those who had not been *wholly ultimated into nature*.

Madonna: The thought having been placed there, *is and can only be correct*.

Ofttimes hath Madonna referred to her state "when tossed about upon the waves of matter." *Directly*, Madonna could not inform you respecting her individual self; but *indirectly*, Madonna has referred you to her own state.

Only in the present state, standing in the Council of the Wise, *can* we, or *dare* we, unfold secrets of the inner Chamber. And while Madonna was nearing to your Earth, or while the spirit was clothing itself with matter, she had not the consciousness of who and what she was; but immediately after what you call "the birth" (remember it was birth of *spirit and matter*), the spirit was born into a certain state through which it could afterwards communicate with you, and the consciousness was fully restored to Madonna in her ascent to her home; and when the inquiry was raised, "Where had I been?" Madonna was shown the wondrous way in which Jehovah had led her; and as Madonna

could not comprehend how the action of spirit could produce the form, immediately the scene was presented to her of the drawing together of atoms and the contact of spirit, by which it was shown to her that *another form of life* like unto her own should descend through the same channel.

Oh, loved ones, with what desire has Madonna watched the descent of life, knowing that she has been the same way before. You will remember that Madonna hath spoken of the life that she is encircling, and of her receiving the wounds to preserve the life within, and now you may rise up to the sublime height with her and view the Society to which she belongs, and watch with interest the descent of Jehovah or His spirit upon your Earth through her.

We have seen the loved ones drawn into the Secret Chamber and the couch of pure gold upon which the pure ones recline, and Madonna hath seen the operation of the Mighty One; for notwithstanding that the mantle of Jehovah was thrown around them, yet the Sun in that glorious city rendered that mantle transparent, and the eye of Madonna (with seven others besides her) viewed with awe and love, and with divine emotions that may not be uttered through human lips, the action of the Mighty Spirit through the forms of Love and Wisdom, carrying forward His own purpose, *which is*, the ultimatum of His own life.

Let the dear loved ones rise up to the sublime height on which we stand; for in the glorious state within the holy city, which is the habitation of Jehovah, nothing can enter that loveth or maketh a lie, and the words which Madonna doth utter in your hearing are the thoughts of the living Jehovah, wafted to you by His breath, and by that breath doth declare herself to be *the living Form of which ye have seen the representation*. And we further affirm, had it not been that the Mighty Operating One had thus drawn together the love and the wisdom, Madonna would never have

appeared upon your Earth. This is a truth, who can bear it?

Recorder: Was that new birth of which you speak the result of a pure spiritual commerce between the two forms of Love and Wisdom? If so, may we ask what purpose is fulfilled thereby?

Madonna: In responding to a former question we fully replied *in the affirmative*; for had not the love and the wisdom been acted upon by the Mighty Operating One, Madonna would never have appeared to your eyes.

The great and mighty purpose which the Mighty One had in view (and which He designs to carry still further) is the ultimatum of the pure state of His own life upon your Earth, and it shall come to pass in after days that all births in the New City or New Church shall be the result only of spiritual contact.

Forget not! the reality lies in the spirit and not in matter.

We think you may see the great design to be, that the pure life which is lived by the Angels in the Heavens, by slow degrees but sure, shall ultimately be lived upon your Earth, and this not only in part, but as a whole; and thus the divine will shall be done upon your Earth even as it is done by the Angels in the inner Heavens.

Here we desire you never to shrink from the touch of the Angel, for you must be brought into contact if Jehovah's will is to be accomplished, which assuredly it will.

You may see that in all ages of the past the work of Jehovah has never been a quick and uncertain work, but by slow and sure steps has it been accomplished; and the very fact of the life descending on your Earth shows to you the first fruits of the Church in the New City. We are here by the power of the living God, and in His name we present you with the fruits. Spiritual life is not vapoury but real, and in its reality it shall be manifested before you.

Recorder: There is a mystery connected with the name "Osiris," which we should like to have further light upon, because we take the name to express the Mighty Angel, the Builder of our Earth; and, if so, it must express an intimate connection with our individual spiritual life. But how comes it, Angel, that *we* have no consciousness of the fact of our descent?

Madonna: You must bear with Madonna; and if the mortal ear can bear, she will speak.

The loved ones know, and know truly, that the name Osiris belongs to the Mighty Operating One, and the atom of life corresponding to Himself is elevated to the City of the Sun, while the atoms Truth and Wisdom doth sit on either side, and thus the perfect Council in the City of the Sun is formed and named Osiris.

We think we have shown what the special mission of the Council in that glorious city in the Heavens will be. Each one may know that states will differ; but the three being one, will form one society named Osiris; and for this purpose, as these things are true in the interior Heavens, so have they their representation upon your Earth, for you, in the physical body, form the Council for the Church within, and all things in connection with the outer Church shall be subject to your judgment and approval; but comprehend aright, for even in that Church some will and some will not reject.

Recorder: What will they reject, Angel?

Madonna: We have spoken from the Council in the inner Heavens, that all knowledge and all affection must come from thence, and of necessity shall it flow through the physical structure of those to whom we speak, and they shall become a beacon of light to those that are ascending the holy hill of Zion. Hence those that hear you receive the Angel from the inner Kingdom, and those who reject you reject the Angel from the Heavenly Council.

We again repeat, some will receive gladly and some will reject, notwithstanding they stand amongst the number twelve; but if *seven* can be gathered from the number, rejoice and be exceeding glad, for the rewards that await you are great, and may not be uttered.

Recorder: We are conscious of much that is impure and imperfect; and how can we, with such imperfection, be made fit vessels for the reception of light and life from Jehovah?

Madonna: Were it otherwise, it could not be! Without the consciousness of the so-called impurity, the purity would become sullied; but inasmuch as there exists that consciousness, purity is preserved from impurity!

Recorder: Then this imperfection only——

Madonna: Serves as a channel through which we can communicate and flow through, for it is impossible for any who stand in the centre of the city to acknowledge impurity in existence, *for*, standing in the immediate reception of the divine life, *they* see that flowing, and working its own way; and whatever course it may take, *impurity is never imputed.*

Recorder: How is it, Angel, that those who, while in the body, came in contact with spiritual beings when they themselves pass into spiritual life, do not return again and endeavour to supply information which would be so useful and interesting?

We are aware this has been done, but the instances are very rare; and of all atoms, those, we should have thought, would be the most anxious and energetic to attain the knowledge how to communicate with those they have left behind them.

Madonna: Because the state of humanity upon your Earth is such, and the spirit is so undeveloped when it passes out of the physical body, that they either stand confused or fall into the sleep of death, and during that confusion,

oftimes they send forth uncertain sounds to those upon your Earth, and these cause the confusion upon the Earth plane.

Look with Madonna, and behold how impossible it is for any spirit or Angel, unless wholly immersed in the divine law of spirit, to communicate correctly upon your Earth. Hence, when they send forth statements, and assertions are made from their state, they cannot be proved—not that the untruth lies in the spirit, but from the utter incapacity of communicating according to the divine law.

Those in our society are looking upon societies in the Spirit world, and while you on Earth view the confusion there, we behold an infinitely greater confusion amongst those who are continually passing from the natural body; and were it not that Madonna is the offspring of the Great and Mighty One, and has been preserved from all that pertains to matter, she could not communicate as she has done and will continue to do.

We see you cannot form a clear idea of the spirit after it has passed from the body! This confusion of tongues amongst the spirits, and amongst those in the body upon your Earth, shall be brought into perfect order, by the divine operation of Jehovah through the interior Church in the Heavens.

For this very purpose—for the restoration of the whole nation, and for the enabling of each one to speak in their own tongue—you are brought together as the Mighty Council through whom the divine law and life shall flow, and then perfect harmony shall be restored.

The dear ones are aware that this is the beginning of the end. What will or must be the result when the divine power shall have purified other atoms who form councils for other societies, and when every society in the interior Heavens shall be represented from within to without, and

these all forming a one and perfect machinery for the Mighty Operating One to work through,—Shall not the confusion of tongues then cease? For that which now appears upon your Earth as a lie shall be seen and acknowledged to be a *glorious truth*.

Ye are the first chosen vessels, and ye are the first fruits, for this grand and mighty purpose; and when spirits upon your Earth shall have been so developed that, though living in mortal form on your Earth, they shall say and do only what they declare they see the Father do, then shall the "Ascension" be glorified indeed, and instead of coming out of the mortal frame into confusion, they shall rise up on the perfect tide of harmony, and send forth only a certain glorious and harmonious sound.

Recorder: You, Angel, gave us an illustration of a society named "Truth" in the Heavens. Will you please tell us the meaning of the individual atoms in that society being measured every nine months? What does the measurement mean, and what do the nine months mean?

Madonna: You must rightly comprehend *what thoughts are* and how they act, for you know that they are living realities. The society named Truth is known throughout the universe of the Heavens, and they hear the divine command when it goes forth, that the Mighty One hath commanded the measurement of every atom, and on every occasion when this is done it is reported throughout the universe that the length and breadth and the height and depth are equal, and this answers the one grand purpose that they are to be one in thought and affection. But you may see how Jehovah, in His infinite wisdom, hath arranged that beauty shall be seen in His atoms of life by the variety of His actions, for while the society called Truth teaches the harmony to those *without*, by means of a symbol called the measuring line, yet every other society has its own

symbol whereby the truths are made known to the societies without; thus while one grand purpose pervades every society, yet the diversity of action and means of communication differ in every state, and this constitutes the happiness of the Angel.

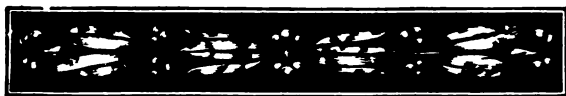
Recorder: There is now one more question, Madonna, that we would ask—Is the Angel now speaking to us our own Angel?

Madonna: *Even so* is it good in the sight of Jehovah; and, in the power of His name, we affirm to you that The Mighty One now stands upon the Earth.

Blessings! Adieu!

Exit.





CHAPTER XXXIV.

THE ANGEL MADONNA.

(August 6th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*New City of the Sun. Ascent of the Mountain beyond the City. Madonna's Name changed to Osiria. Meaning of Osiria. Purity's Lord. The Forerunner. Orion and Osiris. Second Advent of Christ. Word of Life Manifest in Flesh. Messiah God with us. The Human Organism. Present Human Race and its Difference from the Past. Life Forms Emanating from the New Church.*

MADONNA: I am wafting sweetly unto mine own to bear them tranquilly—where?

Oh Mighty One, how can they go farther? Are they not in the centre of the city of the Sun, and yet Thou biddest me to waft them onward? Give Madonna the recognition. Blessings on you!

The way up to the new city of the Sun World is paved with gold, but there is an entrance on the other side which Angels call the outlet, and which looks out into infinity. Instead of the steps ascending there from below, they ascend to the mountain placed at the east of the glorious city, and its steps are made of pomegranate overlaid with pure gold.

Out from the centre of the city goeth the Council, or the wise ones, and ascending the steep mountain that overlooks

the glorious city, they look out into infinity from that sublime height; and while standing upon the mountain-top overlooking the Sun World, behold! the breath from within the Mighty Operating One sitteth upon each of them like unto fire, and is removed from them and carried forward even as the wind carrieth the leaves of the tree which are to heal the whole nation.

To this sublime height Madonna has come to lead you forward, and the so-called law of gravitation brings the fruit down upon your Earth. There are none but the Council that know of the outlet from the glorious city; there the wise ones with the affection have to go, so that *there*, as during the state of gestation, the life may receive strength; for the fruit still clings to the mother tree until there is sufficient strength and life within to project the same.

We are here according to your desire, and we meet your thoughts.

Recorder: The words you have uttered, loved Madonna, tell us plainly that to *you* we are indebted for the thoughts and desires which you have anticipated.

Madonna: We knew, Madonna knew that Osiris, after labouring hard to stand in the centre of the Sun World, would be seeking some way out further on, and now we perceive he will not rest until he gains another centre.

Recorder: We now see, Angel, the wisdom of conducting us to the summit of the mountain by the *circular* instead of the direct route, but the height is such that giddiness, or dizziness, of the intellect is likely to be the result unless we have still more light and power to maintain our position. You have made the revelation of truths that are astounding, and you have associated us with them so intimately that we feel it impossible to be satisfied without further knowledge and, shall we say, proof.

Madonna: Proof, like the knowledge, will be manifested

before you, and as you gain knowledge, so will the proof be manifest to you. We have in the presence of Jehovah, in the Secret Chamber under His pavilion, uttered only His thoughts by His breath, and we are here to show you that the loved ones must follow Madonna through the outlet and ascend with her the glorious mountain of the Sun World, and from that elevation view all that has been given in the centre of the city.

There is no stoppage, and the loved ones, in following Madonna, will follow her through city after city, mountain after mountain, for they know, while standing in the centre of the Sun World with the full light of the divine Sun shining upon them in that state, that they can feel more than they can see; hence the necessity of taking their flight to the overshadowing mountain, and there *see* that which they had *felt* before ascending the mountain-top.

There is the atmosphere which is given to every one who draweth near to that mountain to inhale and to inbreathe, and as there are conditions upon your Earth necessary to the supply and ultimation of life, so we take you there and show you how necessary it is that you should stand with us on the mountain-top in order that the "life" may receive the desired strength; and here we ask the question which we see has oftentimes been asked before: Whether is it greater to receive life or to cherish it?

Recorder: We think the divine equality may be seen, for it is as great to receive life as to cherish, and to cherish life as to receive it.

Madonna: Even so; seeing then the necessity of being drawn into the Secret Chamber to receive the life from Jehovah, equally necessary is it that ye stand upon the sublime height and cherish the divine life by that atmosphere.

Will you walk with Madonna up the glorious steps? It is only there that you can see what it is necessary for you to see.

Recorder: We take it, Angel Madonna, that you are the identical spirit that hath visited us, but only allowed us to see the tabernacle without its tenant. Were you aware of that fact? If not, how was it revealed to you?

Madonna: Madonna answers the question in the affirmative as she has done before, and she has told you that she was unconscious in the descent from that state, but after being disentangled from nature or matter, Madonna arose rapidly and soon she saw every step of the way that she had been. Had she been wholly ultimated in matter, her ascent and attainment of consciousness would not have been so rapid; but as soon as Madonna was fairly indrawn again, the picture was presented to her of the action of the Divine Spirit upon the individuated atomic forms, and she saw that another descent like unto her own should follow, but with this difference, that the life should go another step, whereon Madonna's foot never trod.

Recorder: Are you one of the atoms that derived birth from the Angel Purity and the Mighty One? And can you now trace your own descent as well as your ascent? And, further, please tell us what state you have ascended to, Angel?

Madonna: I am now in the city of the Sun World, whose peculiar province it was for Purity to people; hence, Madonna can trace her parentage up through all states and down through all states, and speaking with you in the present state, Madonna can utter: Behold my Father and my Brethren, for the Mighty Operating One is my parent!

Recorder: Will it be correct, Angel, to give you the name of *Osiria*?—the value and the reason for this you know.

Madonna: Why not give it to another?

Recorder: If you can show that it belongs to another—

Madonna: Which Madonna cannot. But do you know

the full meaning of the word? It means *infinite*. *How*, loved ones?

Recorder: We cannot trace infinity itself, but we can trace the infinite *in* the finite.

Madonna: You cannot in any other way; thus we are prepared to say that it means infinite in number. You must dig for yourselves and step up with Madonna, for she cannot lift up your limbs, you must step up for yourselves.

Recorder: Then as to the name, Angel.

Madonna: This means that you are entering into the states of the divine Selfhood. While in the city of the Sun there is the God-likeness complete, yet when standing upon the mountain-top you will see that glorious form, not God-likeness, but God Himself.

We perceive that there are many apparent errors which will descend upon your Earth concerning this glorious image on the top of the mountain overlooking the city of the Sun World.

Recorder: But has not the name "Osiria" an infinitely lesser meaning than the one you have given?

Madonna: Even so. It could not be otherwise, because viewing the God upon the mountain-top whom we call Jehovah-God, out from Him cometh forth the life which is infinite, and that name, emanating from Him, takes of His nature, and of necessity must be infinite too.

Recorder: But what about the specific application of the name "Osiria" to you, Angel?

Madonna: It shall give an infinite life to many, and that is the special application to Madonna.

Recorder: There is still another special application—

Madonna: Which we have shown you, only we have thrown around it the divine atmosphere for you to inhale, and as you inhale that divine atmosphere then you see Madonna's meaning.

Recorder: But do you see our meaning, Angel?

Madonna: If we did not, Madonna could not speak with you.

Recorder: We have as yet had no name for the Angel Guide, Purity's Lord. We think *he* cannot be the mighty Osiris, because Purity being ultimated ages after this Earth was made and inhabited, it is clear *he* could not be the "Architect of the Earth," although he might be associated with the Mighty One.

Madonna: We see how the dear ones may get confused unless they ascend the lofty mountain and view each specific atom, each specific wisdom with its own love. When thus ascended you will not confound one atom of life with another. We think we have shown who the mighty Osiris is, and who Purity is. Reply, and give to Madonna your idea of Purity.

Recorder: Our idea of Purity is, that she is an atom of life who was ultimated ages ago on our Earth, and who, by virtue of that descent, rose or ascended to a high or a very interior state; but while we regard the Angel in the sense of the universal celestial Heaven, yet we love——

Madonna: And in that love are we justified. And you may see that, while the loved Purity is an atom, yet she *represents* the whole, and though representing the whole, she still retains her own form. Who, then, can be Purity's Lord? What representation have you on your Earth of the loved Purity?

Recorder: We can only conceive of one representation on Earth who is well known to the Angels.

Madonna: And for that very purpose, and in accordance with that truth, was Madonna brought in contact externally with the Parent Purity; but one atom is not another. You have the representation of this upon your Earth in the action of Love and Wisdom, corresponding with those in the

celestial Heavens; and there are atoms upon your Earth who partake of the same life and who form inner organisms through which the divine life can flow. Who, then, can be Purity's Lord?—the one who has communicated to you?

Recorder: We think he called himself the *Forerunner*.

Madonna: The Forerunner of whom? There is always a Forerunner to every state and dispensation. Who does the loved one, Young Truth, call himself occasionally?

Truth: The mighty Orion.

Madonna: In taking that name he taketh his parent's name.

Recorder: Then is Orion and Osiris of the same——

Madonna: Not *one* constellation, the loved ones know.

Recorder: Then what is the difference between Orion and Osiris?

Madonna: Vast difference. While Orion is mighty in power, Osiris is great in reflection and light combined with power; and we think you may see here why he called himself the Forerunner of that mighty Sun.

Recorder: We must have the atmosphere cleared before we——

Madonna: It is impossible for it to be clearer than at the present, but it is possible for more of it to be inhaled; and the loved ones may see that inhaling that atmosphere they may, by considering, see the difference between the mighty Orion and the bright and shining Osiris.

Recorder: Which has the precedence in order?

Madonna: Osiris.

Recorder: How?

Madonna: If you will look inside with Madonna you may see how. What could the mighty Orion do were it not for the bright and shining Osiris? Or what would one do with out the other? "He was before, but cometh after." Nothing can be clearer than the statement concerning the two mighty constellation in the interior Heavens.

Recorder: We now approach a subject, Angel, which to us is the most momentous.

You are aware of the "hope" and belief existing in the Christian Church from its formation on this Earth in reference to a new appearance of the Messiah again, or, as it is generally understood, as the "second coming of the Lord Jesus Christ."

Is this to be fulfilled in a special human form?—that is, will He have the same appearance common to humanity on this Earth? Or are we to look for it in a *universal* sense?

Madonna: We can only reply to this by taking you back and inquiring of you, In what way hath Jehovah previously manifested Himself on your Earth? If you can go back further still you may see the preparation that was necessary for that manifestation to take place. The manifestation of which you speak began in one form; *but did it end there?*

Recorder: We should say, Yes, if we are to consider your words to be of *literal* application.

Madonna: Which you may and you may not. As there was a preparation necessary for that manifestation to take place, *so*, immediately after it was made, there began the still more interior preparation in order for the further manifestation of Jehovah; and we are here and prophesy, "That the Golden Age must be ushered in and purity of life must be known upon your Earth, so that Jehovah may manifest Himself—even His own life—upon your Earth; and in order that Messiah may thus descend, that "life and form" is now beginning upon your Earth, and every birth in every degree is purifying the Earth for the reception of the same.

Recorder: But, Angel, all nations have the tradition and records of special manifestations of the Divine Being manifested in a special human form.

Madonna: But such manifestations have neve never been

hailed as the Messiah; and we presume you know the meaning and value of the word.

Recorder: It means "the Anointed One; or rendered into plain Saxon language, "the King"—

Madonna: Who is about to descend upon your Earth. If the loved ones focus it all in one body, then they may see where the worship will be; but we desire you to view with us from this sublime height the outflow of life from yourselves as from God, and see that power gaining its way through all states upon your Earth, and that Earth gaining more power. Thus Madonna died to animate even the physical structure.

Diverse from all other forms of mind is that which is now descending to all the states belonging to your Earth, and the life or lives shall descend from Jehovah on the mountain-top until ultimately one life only, one universal God-life, shall be known and recognised upon your Earth, and the individuated atomic forms that lie within your own organisms are vessels for the new life to flow through.

The proof of Madonna's words will be found if you watch with her the form of life, and you will see that it differs from all others, for the kingdom in which ye are is an everlasting kingdom that shall have no end, neither shall it ever know destruction. The form now descending through your organisms shall differ from all other forms of life, inasmuch as "death" shall not be known, for it shall be translated from one state to another, and the pangs of the so-called physical death shall never lay hold; for that "life" is consciously conceived under the shadow of Jehovah. And if the loved ones continue faithful in ascending with Madonna, and stay in the divine atmosphere upon the mountain-top so as to keep the life impregnated with that divine atmosphere until the time of its fulfilment, it shall be ultimated

upon your Earth, THEN shall Madonna's words be acknowledged to be the words of Jehovah.

Recorder: Will our eyes be permitted to see that form?

Madonna: Your eyes shall see and your hands shall handle of the "Word of Life," made manifest in the flesh.

Recorder: The thought of your Recorder on the subject of "the Messiah" is, that the "appearance of the Messiah" will be to those who can recognise *Jehovah within themselves*, such power of recognition being within certain organisms by virtue of their descent into nature from the new Heavens.

Madonna: That thought is true and correct, with this addition, that while you place it in specific forms, yet the whole world shall gaze upon it, and for a time will fight against it; but the kingdom is everlasting and never shall be overthrown, and ultimately it shall swallow up all dominions, and hold all the kingdoms beneath its sway, enabling them to say, "Messiah, God with us."

Recorder: We take it, Angel, that all spirits as atoms are equal in power and origin, but that the *quality* is evidenced by the degree of nature into which they are ultimated (these degrees being three). But what determines this? Is it the choice of the atom itself? Or is it acting under a power and instructions and authority of a still higher order of Angels?

Madonna: Both; and allow Madonna to say that this degree of power differs. We think this has been fully illustrated by the loved one called "Art."

Just according to that body, which the atomic form is pleased to clothe itself with, so is the power; and the loved ones know how the physical structures differ, as does also the power. But are you aware that the power of spirits forming certain societies in the lower states differs, and this difference exists because equality and unity are only known

in the highest Heavens? Spirits are equal in origin, but not in power.

Recorder: Then what causes the difference in power, Angel?

Madonna: We have shown that throughout all states and societies beauty exists in variety, and according to the forms that the divine origin, or spirit-life, takes to itself, so is the degree of power. We have shown throughout that the life in some physical forms is more condensed than in others, hence more or less power, but always according to the structure that it hath. This can be demonstrated by nearly every state and every thing upon your Earth.

Recorder: Then what determines *this*? Is it the choice of the atom itself, or is it acting under instructions?

Madonna: Both; for while it is the action of the atom itself, yet if you will search through with Madonna and watch the choice of that atom, whatever it is, you will come to the conclusion (seeing it from the other side) that it is the divine law. So that while on one side the divine law is seen and manifested, from the other side the choice or action of the atom is seen as a state granted to that atom by the divine law, and yet, if you trace with us right through, you will perceive it to be one and the same life and law running through the whole.

Recorder: Are we right in thinking of the Mighty One, Osiris, as an individuated atom in the highest order of Angelhood?

Madonna: How the loved one loves plain speaking! When Madonna breathes forth her desire to the Mighty Operating One, cannot you see that Madonna is supplicating her Wisdom in the highest form through the human organism?

Recorder: But you don't mean to say, Madonna, that you cannot consult the highest authority in your home—

Madonna: Apart from the human organism? No.

Recorder: But the human organism——

Madonna: Is a collection of spirits drawn together by the Divine Spirit, forming its own outer clothing through which and by which it sometimes delights to dwell and abide; for that Creative Power looketh upon everything that it hath made, and can only behold it pure and good.

Recorder: Then, Angel, do you mean to say that our knowledge and experience will not be vastly increased and enlarged when we enter into the spirit-world proper?

Madonna: It could not be otherwise but that the Divine and Mighty Operating One should come in contact with the human organism, for were it not so, those experiences could not be gathered up which shall supply the infinitely greater and conscious happiness.

Recorder: But the bringing out into existence of this Earth had nothing to do with us considered as human beings, had it?

Madonna: Considered as the outer covering with which the creative power clothed itself, we know that that "clothing" cannot receive the consciousness until it ascends to its home, but the consciousness is with the atomic form; and if you can admit that all worlds are the outcome of the spirit within, and if you can see your atomic forms coming out from the great "Esse of Life," you will then see that with you the Earth has to do, for by and through you, together with the society to whom you are allied, hath the Earth gained and formed its present state.

Then, shall the atoms say, that with the Earth they have nothing to do? for out from them came things that are, and out from them shall come that which is to be. In their descent from the Great Eternal Esse, they have given forth that which provides for the Earth, and in their ascent they shall give forth that which shall provide,

not for the Earth only, but for the happiness of the Heavens also.

Recorder: I have thought upon our physical Earth as being the work or result of a Mighty One. Shall I call Him by way of distinction, Osiris?

Madonna: Osiris must distinguish himself according to states. And wherein does your thought differ from Madonna's assertion?

Recorder: If it does not differ, then how comes it——

Madonna: Because you have not stood long enough with Madonna upon the mountain-top and inhaled the atmosphere there.

Recorder: Are the present races of human beings of superior order to those who first peopled our present Earth?

Madonna: Some are superior and some are inferior. Can you not see *how* this can be? The superior ones have thrown off many states of matter which the lower order or state of spirit hath drawn to itself to clothe itself upon, hence the difference in the peoples of your Earth—some are superior and some of inferior kind; those who are of the superior nature upon your Earth far exceed any who have heretofore inhabited it, but the remains of matter which have been caught up to clothe atomic spirits of the lower order are inferior to those which were used by those who previously inhabited your Earth.

Recorder: Then, speaking specifically, how do the three stand in reference to the Mighty One, Osiris, the builder of our Earth?

Madonna: In the highest form and in the superior nature; for the atomic spirit-form did not retain that dross of matter which it came in contact with, and thus it is not clothed with that degree; hence, as physical structures according to the atomic spirit, so are ye of the superior order.

Recorder: But, Angel, we see nothing in ourselves that

distinguishes us as being different, or wiser and better, than our neighbours.

Madonna: Who are your neighbours?

Recorder: Men and women in the world as we are, clothed with matter as we call it.

Madonna: As distinct as the so-called light is from darkness, even so is the atom to whom we are now speaking diverse from others.

Recorder: You are using strange language, Osiria.

Madonna: Yet beautifully true, and the loved one has only to wander inside the region of his own mind and he will there behold the difference; and he may test the words of Madonna by trying to draw around him from his neighbours those who are like-minded unto himself.

Recorder: Then, Osiria, are we to look forward to a *special* form as the Messiah?

Madonna: We have shown you that you must enter within, and if the world must be regenerated, how can it be done except by the manifestation of the divine life? for we have already shown you that spirit-action and spirit-life is—what it can only be—a *reality*, and as a reality, it must be manifested to you. If upon the mountain-top you can see yourselves as God, and so acting that “the God” may be manifested through the flesh by you, then the clouds will disappear—as disappear they must—by standing upon the glorious mountain; but forget not that we have only just led you out upon it, for when in that state ye shall have stood still for the space of half an hour, and received that holy atmosphere which restores truth and peace in every state within interior self, *then* the dear ones will take the hand of Madonna, and congratulate her upon the sublime height to which she hath led them.

Recorder: Loved Angel Madonna, do you decline to accept the name *Osiria*?

Madonna: Madonna could not decline it; but why does not Madonna take, or appear not to take it? Because Madonna cannot articulate that name until she has gained it with you upon the mountain height. Madonna has it, and holds it as her own, until the loved ones upon the mountain-top acknowledge how beautiful the "city of the Sun" appears to them.

We are here to warn you against those who shall try to insinuate themselves into the Church of the living God, and your judgment shall be guided on this wise. As atoms approach to enter in, the feeling of unity or otherwise shall enter within the three, by which ye shall form and draw your own Council, for we stand within, and as the atoms approach we receive or otherwise. This will account for the feelings within each which in such cases shall inspire unity of thought and feeling concerning the saved who must be added to the Church; for the incoming Church shall differ from all others, inasmuch as heresy shall not creep in; for we give to the dear ones the subtle power of "discernment of spirits." The incoming Church differs from all others on this wise: "In no former Church hath it been known that the spiritual action has been so great as to produce life in that Church." Life in living forms shall be ultimated within that Church, and this replies to your question still further; for inasmuch as the divine life is ultimated only within this Church, the *Messiah* is manifesting itself to those who will receive the same. When the light within hath begun to shine and illuminate, shall it not illumine every corner? Shall even the appearance of heresy cling to that Church? We reply, *No*, not in any form or state. Ascend with us the mountain, and shake the Tree of Life, so that its boughs may be loosened and yet strengthened. Madonna will come no more till Purity has been with the *Review*; after that comes the "Celebration." Blessings on you, loved ones! Adieu! *Exit.*



CHAPTER XXXV.

THE ANGEL PURITY.

(August 20th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Meeting of the Heaven and Hell. The Olive and Almond Trees and Correspondence. Coming Celebration. Nature in every State of Existence. Descent of the Atoms of Life. Attraction of Atoms to form the Body. Osiris. The Mighty One. Spiritual Manifestations of the Past. Buddha, Confucius, and Jesus. Present Word and Revelation of the Mighty One. Living Word of the Future. Purity the Mother Bride. Osiris, Brahma, and Jesus—Angelic Dispensations. The Bride and Bridegroom in the Heavens.*



PURITY: All hail!

There are times when Purity has drawn near, and yet you never gave her a kiss. She again draws near, and of necessity all shall be pure. Blessings on you.

Purity stands in the atmosphere gathered from her own state and home, and so freely was it allowed to pass your own physical bodies that not only the atoms are clear, but the atmosphere in which they stand is clear also.

Who and what hath drawn us here the loved ones know. Purity feels the joy within, which only the Angels know—namely, the joy and satisfaction that some of her offspring

have ministered unto you, and the Parent followeth immediately behind them only to precede others higher and more glorious.

This we call "The hour of importance," and the questioning thoughts that have been inspired within, we desire to be given explicitly *without*, and brevity and explicitness shall characterise Purity's replies.

When Purity last gravitated to you, remember that the loved ones had the "outer manifestation;" for after the experience of the descent of the Instrument into the Hells, behold! the Heaven and the Hell met.

Recorder: What was the "hell" that you refer to, Angel?

Purity: Purity from the highest Heaven drew near to you, and the atom from the lowest Hell also drew near to you.

Recorder: What was that atom?

Purity: An atom of life from the deepest Hell; and if Purity, by virtue of her power, had not descended into the lowest Hell, how could the atom from that state or plane speak to you, for Purity acted through that atom.

You had on that occasion that which will always be seen in the future in the incoming Church—namely, the manifestation *without* of all that transpires *within*; hence, you had the outer symbol immediately after the descent into the Hells; for as Purity had, by and through another atom, spoken to the atoms in the Hells, even so, by that light, was the atom attracted to speak again to Purity, and as the Angel descended from the highest Heaven, both met on one plane.

Recorder: You have spoken to us, loved Angel, of the *Almond Tree*, and we think this has to do with the Angelic Society which ministers to us—namely, "The Society of Aaron's Rod," that blossometh and brings forth fruit.

Will you, please, give us some light on this.

Purity: We have shown the dear ones how the olive tree

and the almond tree stood side by side together in the centre of that mighty forest; but you will better comprehend Purity if you can see *how* the trees differ in their manner of bearing fruit and notice the difference of that fruit, and you can decipher the difference in the symbols, then you will comprehend how the Societies differ though they both are one.

Recorder: The fruitage of the olive tree is oil, or the life-giving principle——

Purity: And in the almond tree it becomes solidified, so that you gather the fruit from one tree in a different manner from what you gather it from the other tree; nevertheless, you may discern for yourselves how much of the pure olive oil you may extract from the fruit of the almond tree.

We desire the dear ones to comprehend, that while both Societies are one, yet the Almond Tree represents that life or oil coming forth from the interior kingdom, and retaining that oil until it becomes solidified, it maintains the solid form through corresponding trees upon your Earth, and we perceive you know what Purity means by corresponding trees upon your Earth.

Truth: Yes; others of like genus.

Purity: Even so. As in the interior Heavens there are the symbols of the olive tree and the almond tree growing side by side, and *solid* fruit appearing only upon the one tree, *so* in the corresponding Society upon your Earth. We perceive that these are the olive and the almond, by, from, and through which, are tangible forms or fruit; or, in other words, the reality of spirit action which shall be manifest before you.

Recorder: Do these two trees correspond to the celestial and spiritual degree of the mind, Angel?

Purity: They both correspond to the celestial, and we speak of the two trees and fruit as Love, Wisdom, and Power.

Recorder: You told us, Angel, that the meeting with the Instrument was peculiar—namely, that you met her as a “planet walker!” Was this a surprise to you? because we think that all which is now transpiring must have been known to those in the celestial Heavens.

Purity: Rather ask, dear ones, if it was not a surprise to yourselves? for the Angels having ascended to the “entering in” of the 12th state, *they* see the end from the beginning from that elevated standpoint. When the optic of the Angel discerned in the distance forms appearing in the *Spiritual* universe, inquiry was made in the planet Saturn and other planets, and immediately we knew what Jehovah's purpose was, therefore *we* were not surprised, but our joy was great;—the “surprise” was not to the Angels but to the atoms on the Earth.

Recorder: Will it be in order to ask——

Purity: All questioning thoughts that are given here are in divine order.

Recorder: Can you tell us something respecting the nature of the coming celebration, Angel?

Purity: We presume you know what a “celebration” means?

Recorder: It has many applications with us.

Purity: We are aware; but one suffices for Purity's illustration.

Recorder: The chief “celebration” we have on Earth is at what we call a “marriage,” Angel.

Purity: Why do you choose that one from the many?

Recorder: Because we think——

Purity: It has a direct reference to and bearing upon the coming celebration.

There are atoms of life united within the Great Jehovah who, in their descent out from His bosom, pursued separate paths and wandered far from each other, even as the orb

that broke away from the Parent Sun; for the dear ones are aware that even in outer nature an orb is being gathered back again to form another Earth, even so the two atoms who came forth as Love and Wisdom from Jehovah, having met each other in the path while ascending back to their homes, have not the full consciousness of that, or their relationship to each other or to the Great Jehovah, but the state has now arrived for the full consciousness to be awakened, and the acknowledgment must be made, which shall be done by symbols at the celebration.

We speak of the two atoms joining at a certain state after their route had been all around the universe, for they only met each other at certain stages, at which they had no knowledge of each other. One atom (speaking after the manner of men or the natural mind) inquires, "What causes the difference in (what we think you call) 'age'?" We reply, that the difference in age is only in appearance; for the Wisdom having to take the more circular route, gained the planet which you call Earth before the Love rested the foot upon the same state, so that the difference appears only upon your Earth-plane.

Purity is the mighty witness, for her eyes beheld the atoms going forth from Jehovah, and when in states gone by she saw how widely the atoms were wandering from each other in order to gain experiences in the states through which they had to pass, Purity cried to her Lord, "How long, O Mighty One—how long, O Lord, shall they be scattered and not brought together? and immediately the divine activity began, and with a rapidity that the human eye, the human ear, and the human intellect cannot comprehend, the atoms were drawn together. So that, according to state, Purity affirms there is not any difference.

Further, loved ones, in the coming celebration Truth and Wisdom shall consciously recognise a reflection of the atom

of life, to whom they are forever united. So that we think the loved ones may, with us, return praise to the Great One, that in the planet-walker we saw an atom of life through whom a three-fold work was to be done. And who shall limit the extent of that work? It begins in the three, but where does it end?

In the past we have come to our own, and they have received us not; but we now come to the dear ones here and we are consciously received, and so shall the acknowledgment be made by means of the celebration amongst yourselves; for at that celebration truths shall be uttered that shall fall upon the ears of some and abide there, but upon the ears of others it shall fall, and the "bird of the air" shall steal it away, but the mighty power that is now in operation shall pursue with alacrity the bird of the air and extract from it the seed it has stolen; for not any one thing from the inner kingdom shall become the possession of any unclean thing, and even the pure thoughts to which we have given utterance we shall also cause some utterly to forget.

Recorder: Your definition of the word "nature," with its three degrees, leads us to think that it expresses the last or ultimate form of all existence; if so, does it apply to the states of all beings or atoms in all heavens and all universes?

Purity: There is a nature in every state, and it is of "the divine nature" that we have been inviting you to partake; but remember, loved ones, Purity's assertions and you will prove them all when you pass the boundary line of time, for there is an external to the "divine nature," by which and through which it is manifested for the enjoyment and happiness of the atoms who consciously partake of the divine nature.

Speaking again of the "Celebration," we here affirm to you the dual form of life, but one of those forms must have its birth upon the spiritual state, and we perceive that the

day before your coming celebration that birth will take place, and which we shall also celebrate amongst you. The other "form of life," will cling to the parent tree until the hand bringeth forth fruit from the almond tree, for solidified fruits cannot be taken from the olive tree.

Recorder: Then we understand now, loved Angel, the word "nature" expresses the external in all states?

Purity: It expresses even "God personified," and this is how the ideas have fallen upon your Earth concerning Jehovah as one person; for while the Angels in the inner states have been conversing with themselves "as God," an indistinct sound has reached the ears of those in the lower states, and thus it is that the perversion of the truth has found its way upon your Earth. So that while we speak of the three degrees of nature, it is important, while thus speaking, that you should always inquire and be sure of which degree we are speaking, for there are times when we are speaking of the three degrees of nature in the outer or natural mind, and at other times we are referring directly to the nature existing in the God-sphere, which we call the *first degree of nature*.

We court one inquiry concerning that which Purity has uttered—namely, How the three atoms are representatives, and thus how the Representatives can do the work of your Angel in the three-fold sense!

Recorder: Speaking representatively, we should say that the third is in the ultimate or natural degree, with power to express the interior wisdom and truth of the others.

Purity: In the ultimate and the interior, too, or it could not be expressed. But how can you comprehend when the distinct atoms are operating, drawing near to Wisdom and infilling that atom with love and joy; drawing near to Truth and giving that one a foretaste of the glorious state which awaits the atomic form after being divested of the outer

tabernacle, and which is made palpably to feel from the head to the foot? And also how we operate so as to infill Osiris with all the intellect that is needed, and by the mighty power of love propel to action, and thus make that one a Leader; and while we thus act through one, nevertheless we feed each according to their state, for we bring only our appropriate love to each specific atom.

Standing upon the sublime height, on the glorious mountain that overlooks the Sun World, and seeing the beatific sight—the atoms thus manifesting to each other—we see the purity of love descend and received in equally the same pureness as it is given, and this sight is sufficient to provide the Angels with joy for the coming eternity.

Recorder: How are we to understand the human organism as being made up of an innumerable quantity of spirits, and reconcile this with the individuality or personality that we seem to possess and which we call “our own”?

Purity: Does that mighty science, named Electricity, which has developed upon your Earth, harmonise in its action?

Recorder: The “effects” which we witness are very diverse, although we think it is one force or power, Angel.

Purity: It is harmony itself; and when one atom communicates with another at the other side of your Earth, and the thought from one mind is conveyed to another, who shall dare to say that this is not harmony? And who shall say otherwise than that it is one power, and one only? Taking the same power and watching its disjointed effect upon your Earth, who, in the face of even the apparent defects, shall say that it is not one power? Yet forget not the diversity of the manifestation of that power; for the diversities of operation by which that power is manifested, even *them* we designate “individualities,” “identities,” and “personalities.”

Traversing, then, to the human organism, we show you its descent out from the bosom of Jehovah. We affirm that no atom that hath commenced the outward journey to ultimate itself upon your Earth ever travels alone, but always meets with an innumerable number of atoms who attach themselves to the atoms thus coming forth, and by this action that atom becomes so condensed as to be able to enter upon the physical body. In the physical state you yourselves can bear Purity testimony that even in that state there are always a certain number of atoms who attach themselves to a certain individual form of life, and this is only a symbol upon your Earth of that which has transpired within; for when the Angels speak of the numbers which form or compose the one, we speak of all the atoms it hath drawn to itself, for it could no more remove itself from the atoms that have been thus attracted to it than could an individual remove the material Sun which shines in your outer universe.

When we speak of thoughts as things, and affirm to you that they are a part of your mind, it is in reality the "objects" which we have presented to you, and which have attached themselves to the atom in its descent to the physical world, and that one atom, forever throughout eternity, influences all those atoms that have drawn near to it; so that when we speak of the atom not ascending till other atoms are raised, we refer directly to those who have joined that atom, and, speaking in Angelic language, these are called a part of that atom. But as every limb pertaining to the outer body has its distinct name and quality, even so the atoms whom we are pleased to call a part of yourself (because they cannot live without you) have each their distinct name and quality of action. So, when we speak of the human organism being made up of a certain number of individuals, we think you cannot fail to see that that human

organism is so thoroughly impregnated with the thought and actions of the atoms with whom they have come in contact in their descent from Jehovah, that they form a part of himself or herself, and it is this which takes objective form upon your Earth. We perceive some atoms of life drawing to themselves a number of so-called friends, while others content themselves with the few. Take note of the symbol and use it for your own intellectual good.

Recorder: You stated, Angel, that the Great Osiris appeared in ages past in human form on our Earth. Does this mean in a "human organism" as we understand the words? If so, in what age and under what name?

Purity: The Great and Mighty Osiris, like Madonna, neared to your physical Earth and influenced the people; but this form of life was diverse from other forms of life, and now the Mighty One is reflected in another human form, for He dwells within.

Recorder: Then have there been any special human organisms in which He has appeared aforetime?

Purity: In the ages that are past He appeared at the beginning; but now, at the *end* of the age or state, He appears again with salvation for the people. Who will receive this gift?

Recorder: Then, Angel, are we to look upon such manifestations as purely spiritual?

Purity: Purely spiritual; but forget not what Purity hath affirmed, "that in every state there is *the nature* attached to it." And while in the past the Mighty One manifested Himself in the nature of the Spirit, we think you will understand this as being manifest upon the physical Earth.

Recorder: Then, Angel, have all those who have lived in purity of life, combined with high intellectual knowledge, been manifestations of the Mighty One?

Purity: Even so, because *influenced* by the Mighty Oper-

ating One. *Say you, Madonna hath manifested upon the spiritual state or degree; but is there no exterior?—is there no natural to that? Yea, verily, and Madonna still strives to make her entry into nature.*

You will be confused, and still more confused if you remove the nature which pertains to every state, for it is by and through the nature, or external, belonging to every state that the knowledge and love of the state is manifested.

Recorder: Suppose we take, say, Buddha, Confucius, and Jesus the Christ, as the manifestation of Osiris or the Mighty One, are we correct if we apply the term “human organism” to these as individuals?

Purity: Which you cannot remove, for the individuality, like the divine identity, is immovable.

Recorder: Then, Angel, are we quite right in our thoughts of these as “personalities” and embodiments of the Great Osiris?

Purity: Even so. But at their appearance, and during their sojourn upon the Earth-plane, what marked or distinguished them from other atoms of life?

The form whom you last named differed so little from other atoms of life that those of the household could discern no distinction, and many even in the kingdom thought that one to be an inferior atom of life, and it was not until after the removal of the form that the words were accepted or the truths acknowledged.

At the present age or state upon your Earth, the Mighty One is acting from within to without, and the record of His Words, and the revelations of the loved one connected with Him, are recorded upon your Earth.

Who shall give heed to the thoughts? Or who shall give the distinguishing mark? Or who shall extol the atoms through whom the Mighty One is now acting? As it was in the past kingdom, so it is in the present one; the rever-

ence, the love, and the devotion, shall be withheld until the atoms are indrawn; nevertheless, it shall become the living Word of Jehovah.

All truths given by the Mighty One in the past remained as a dead letter for a state or time until the life came and revived that dead letter; and even so, in your present state or age, the Angelic power hath called into life the dead letter of the past, and again gathering up the remains, the letter is formed, but the life awaits it; and when the life shall act upon the Word or Revelation that has been made to you, it shall act as the little kingdom, or the little horn, which shall overspread and swallow up all dominion, and render all power subservient to the one divine law—The Living Word.

Recorder: We have now to express our thanks for the wondrous revelations that have been made to us, and much that is mysterious has been made plain to us; but the greatest mystery still stands unsolved.

The Madonna has thrown off the Stranger's garb and revealed her relationship. Will you, Angel Purity, do the same?

Purity: My relationship to you has been given over and over again; for when Purity speaks of coming to her own and being received not, or speaks of coming to her own and being received, Purity speaks of herself as belonging to yourself. The question is fully met by showing you that there is a nature to every state; while Purity, whose home is in the inner celestial Heaven, is an atom in the great universe of Infinity, nevertheless, she has her outer nature, through which she acts and manifests herself to you. So that the dear ones cannot fail to see in what relationship Purity stands to each of them.

Recorder: The highest idea we can conceive of is, that you are the Angelic Parent and we your offspring.

Purity: While that is true in its state, nevertheless, an interior truth, still more glorious and still more beautiful, is yours for the acceptance.

Truth: The Bride to the Bridegroom.

Purity: Even so.

Recorder: Your Recorder, Angel—

Purity: Fails to see Purity's meaning, but you rightly spoke of the parentage of Purity. What hath she not done? She hath brought to the birth, and further still, hath given forth—for the atoms emanating from herself out from the bosom of Jehovah hath been brought together again—and even in your present state, as shown by the outer symbol of the affection being with you, you stand face to face with your own.

Purity is overwhelmed by the mighty power of the Operating One; no love exceeds or excels the love of Purity, for when bonds are placed and limits arranged for that love, she is overwhelmed; for the nature of Purity is such that her love goes forth like a pure stream of life and love from Jehovah which knoweth no stoppage, for neither bonds nor limits can stay it until it has accomplished the great purpose, and in the triumph of the same it turns back to its native home.

Recorder: But, Angel, the parent—

Purity: Cannot be the child, neither can a child be the parent; but what if Purity speaks of herself as only a partial parent, and gives all the power and glory and honour to the other portion of herself?

Recorder: We look upon you, Angel, not as our immediate, but as our mediate origin.

Purity: And the sight is correct and the vision clear.

Recorder: Then if you are the parent, there cannot be closer relationship.

Purity: The loved one must decipher what he means by this closer relationship.

Is it between the parent and the offspring, or the parent atoms themselves? for the dear one affirmed that there could be no closer relationship than in that of the parents. But does he mean the relationship between the parent and offspring, or between the parents themselves?

Recorder: We are looking at the relationship existing between *you* and ourselves,—you as the parent, or at least one of the parents, and ourselves as the offspring descending through you.

Purity: Which Purity has oftentimes told you, adding thereto that you have the manifestation of Purity upon your Earth, or the offspring from her body, which Purity delights to call the exterior of her nature; and if you acknowledge the exterior of Purity's nature, why not accept and love the interior?

In the Great and Mighty One you cannot fail to discover the qualities combined in Him as Father, Mother, Child.

Recorder: Madonna, or Osiria, as we now prefer to call her, has told us of the Mighty Operating One, the mighty Orion, your Angel guide and Lord. But *who* is this mighty potentate?

Purity: We call the Mighty Operating One, Osiris, and the other atom to whom Madonna referred, *we* call the bright and shining Orion. And Purity has told you before that she proudly calls Him her Lord, but because we are pleased to speak of them as one, you must not confuse one atom with another. So that while Purity speaks of herself as *your own*, we want you to decipher *how*, and in what way this is. The dear one might pause and consider Purity's question.

Recorder: If one atom of life is not another atom of life, then it follows that you, Angel Purity, must be distinct from the one who represents you, inasmuch as the parent cannot be the child.

Purity: Purity has affirmed and re-affirmed this, and

shown you her relationship by constantly declaring that she came unto her own. The atom, or the Instrument, is one atom, and the atom Purity is another, and yet they are one by virtue of the relationship existing between them. So that while Purity appears amongst you as a parent, behold her as the "Mother Bride," for out of her body hath the Bridegroom been propelled.

Recorder: Are our organisms or the composition of our organisms in any way different from other atoms on the Earth?

Purity: As different as light from darkness, and were it not so, the Angelic communications could not be given, for the outer degree, or the three degrees of the outer nature, are in entire subjection to the divine nature, and this causes the difference from that of others.

Recorder: Are all atoms of life now upon the Earth manifestations of Osiris?

Purity: It cannot be; and we desire you to see the distinctive forms of life upon your Earth, and to number the three special Angels that have manifested upon your Earth. We ask you what were their names?

Recorder: The first, we think, was Osiris or Adam.

Purity: Even so.

Recorder: The second was Brahma.

Purity: Even so.

Recorder: The third was Jesus the Christ, or Anointed One.

Purity: And so from the three Angels do the lives or forms of lives differ upon your Earth. All atoms upon your Earth cannot be said to have been the immediate outcome from the Mighty Osiris, neither can it be said that they are the mediate outflow from Him. So that when we speak so as to distinguish between the forms of life belonging to each specific Angel, we speak of Osiris as the highest and mightiest

of all, and the offspring from Him differs from the offspring mediáté or immediate of the others; so that we speak of forms from Osiris, Brahma, and the one called Jesus, and affirm that they each differ and have their own distinct specialities or qualities, but we speak of the atoms of life developed from the Mighty One as the highest and purest forms of life; hence, we speak with confidence that they differ from their neighbours as the light differs from the so-called darkness.

Recorder: Then, Angel, will you allow us to conclude all in the Christian Church as belonging to the Great One Osiris? because we think that the Mighty One *is one only*, notwithstanding the difference He assumes in His manifestations or in His descents.

Purity: Even so. We desire you to comprehend aright the so-called Christian Church, for in that Church there are atoms of life mingled together that are not mediately His own (as we prefer to speak of them), but who have partaken of the life from the other two Angels, and this accounts for the apparent difference in the so-called Christian Church; for you are aware that in that State or Church there are minds that are not all led through one channel, but the life or power of the other two Angels are blended with them, and this causes them to differ in thought and expression, so that *we* decline to assert that all in the so-called Christian Church are the *immediate* or *mediate* outcome from the Mighty Osiris.

Recorder: But, Angel Purity, suppose we acknowledge *you* in your representative character as the *Bride*.

Purity: Purity has drawn near to you and claimed to be owned as the *Mother Bride*, for hath she not given birth to the same?

Recorder: Are you the same atom as Lilly?

Purity: We do not claim to be, but all along have laboured

to remove such thoughts, which can only end in confusion. Purity, in standing before you, claims the relationship as the Mother Bride, which *is her own* whether you grant it or not, and she still retains that claim and holds it till there is an acknowledgment. If the dear one called Lilly was the atom Purity, what about Lilly's Lord? and who hath spoken of Him? What communication and what intelligence hath Lilly given concerning her Lord? You cannot fail to see the divine reticence on the part of life concerning the atom called "Lilly's Lord."

Recorder: We think, Angel, that Lilly gave us to understand that the Mighty Orion was your Lord, and that the Mighty Osiris was her Lord.

Purity: Then why not accept Lilly's statement? for in accepting the one you accept the other. We see the dear ones comprehend not how the *celebrations* are carried forward, held, and sustained in our state or home.

Recorder: Would that we could, Angel.

Purity: When Purity, standing in the mighty Society, claims to be the Bride Mother, Purity is claiming only her due, inasmuch as the Bride hath come forth from herself, and as the Mother of the Bride she claims her relationship even to the Lord or Bridegroom Himself.

Recorder: We can take all this, Angel, and perhaps more, in a representative or symbolical sense, but when you appear to give it a special application to us as individuals, it overwhelms us.

Purity: If the dear one can show to Purity the value of symbols apart from their specific form, then Purity will cease to communicate, but not till then.

Recorder: We must now leave it for a time or state, Angel, until we are purified and prepared not only to accept, but to carry out to the life the mighty *truths* or *otherwise* that have been revealed.

Purity: This is not destroying or showing to Purity the use of symbol apart from the form, which is an intimation to Purity that the communications have not ceased.

Recorder: Your communications, Angel, are so specific and have come so close that we feel there is no alternative between accepting them in their entirety or rejecting them.

Purity: 'Tis enough, loved ones, the dear ones will pause and dwell upon the utterances of Purity, for there shall be an electric action and the atmosphere will become purer. Ponder Purity's words, and when she draws near to you again this electric action shall have accomplished its work, and cleared the mental vision.

Blessings on you, dear ones!

Exit.





CHAPTER XXXVI.

THE ANGEL OF LOVE, OSIRIA, AND PURITY.

(November 5th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Lilly changes her State and Name to Angel of Love, and Communicates from the Twelfth State. Angel of Eternity removes the Doors of Time. Purity drinks Wine in the New Kingdom. Purity asserts her Parentage of Forms now on Earth. The New Law and Testimony. Self speaking to Self. What the Angel is. Diversity of Angelic Parentage and consequent variety of Atomic Forms of Life. Consciousness of Prior Existence gained in the Ascent of the Spirit. A New Thing in the Heavens and on Earth.*

ANGEL OF LOVE (late Lilly): I stand in the perfect and conscious majesty of one who knoweth her own Lord. As the child Lilly ye have heretofore beheld me moving about with all the caprice of a child, but I now stand before you, in your midst, as the Divine Love within the Divine Wisdom enshrined in honour and glory immortal.

Jehovah hath spoken in mine ear, and He hath declared "the Sun shall no more go down."

Jehovah hath spoken in mine ear, that all nature, all

kindreds and tongues, shall acknowledge Him through the action of Divine Love.

I have by you, dear loved ones, ascended the lofty summit from which none ever descended to weep.

As the outcome and infilling of Divine Wisdom, I stand before you in all the majesty of the same, and speak not in time, for the Mighty One, the Angel of Eternity, who preceded my everlasting ascent, declared by the breath of Jehovah that "time should be no more."

View me, then, dear loved atoms, as speaking and conversing (as we ever shall converse), not in time, but in eternity. I am the outcome from Jehovah, the atom of life that hath changed state after state of His nature, and though appearing in your midst in the simplicity of a child, yet Jehovah hath centred in me divine wisdom; hence my present position in the *twelfth state*. Welcome to that state, and the hallelujah band join their chorus with yours. All hail! Hallelujah!

Welcome me, my own, to thyself! for manifesting to each specific atom their own specific love, ye do well to view the Angel child, developed into God, and then you will better comprehend the parent Purity's utterance, "Behold the God-Child! behold the Child-God! Now are the Heavens opened, and all things are yours!" Adieu! Draw very near

Exit.

YOUNG LOVE: How do you know you are in Heaven?

Truth: Because we feel it.

Young Love: So do I. Do you know that my Heaven extends to such a vast expanse in the mighty universe of Jehovah?—but only in my eye.

Love, the beautiful Angel Love, desires me to tell you that her presence amongst you will only be on select occasions, to those who are called in my home "the inner circle."

I did not know I was in your Earth, because in my descent it was Heaven all the way through—that is, Young Love found the divine Sun illuming her from the internal, and she found herself in that Sun. Don't you realise the glorious number around you,—the whole Heavens are opened?

I am looking at myself because I have much to look at; there is a special atom I am watching, and the Angel Harmony has encircled me with the right arm.

Recorder: Have you a specific atomic form apart from the Angel Love, or Lilly, as we used to call her?

Young Love: Yes. Don't you know that I am Young Love? I am the outcome of that Angel, and, therefore, I have a special form.

Recorder: Then Lilly or Love, and not Purity is your parent?

Young Love: We speak of the parent Purity because she is your parent. We always speak of her as *The Parent Purity*. Blessings!

Exit.

OSIRIA: Heaven, if not within human breasts where else can it be found?

I have surveyed Thy mighty universe, thou Mighty One! I have viewed with the eye of wisdom every human breast, and there, and there alone, have I beheld, for 'tis there Thy glory shines. Thou has commanded me to prepare the way of Jehovah, not in the desert, but upon the mountain. Lo! I have strewn the lilies along the mountain, and by the light of Thy divine wisdom have they become transparent like unto pure gold, so that when Thou standest with Thy feet upon the mountain the divine light in Thee shall reflect the divine light within Thy feet, and as a whole, O Mighty One, shall Thy body be illuminated upon the mountain.

I receive of Thy power, and take from my own the recog-

nitition from my own. I am, and have been, only the precursor of another still more glorious. I am Osiria. 'Tis Heaven here, and is my own and home. I meet my own, and in that home I meet my own.

Recorder: In what sense, Angel, do you meet your own?

Osiria: The divine love, combined with divine power, being centred in me, I come in three different degrees or states and yet as one. I came manifesting the specific love from the specific atoms, not *adjoined*, but conjoined to those called Truth and Wisdom. I come manifesting to thee and claim my own parentage, and thus I speak by the divine breath that this is my home, for in one state I was born here.

Hath it not been uttered in your ear, and that by the breath of Jehovah, that every door hath been thrown wide open, and the Angel of Eternity hath opened the doors of every state, so that I sit, as before stated, upon that crest which has become solidified and transparent as pure gold.

I see yonder rushing, rolling ocean carrying along with it that which hath been cast into it—viz., the prison walls of time; the doors are unhinged and the walls carried away, so that when divested from the so-called solidified matter, I claim and walk with thee up the shining way, where no barrier has been placed and no darkness intercepts the light, for joy without alloy continues all along that state. I claim and will forever remain with thee. Blessings! *Exit.*

PURITY: And I am to drink wine in the new kingdom. All hail! Blessings on you!

The Parent Purity comes from under the shadow of her Lord's wing to drink with you and rest with you in the new Heaven of our God; for, behold, the former Earth and the former Heaven have passed away, and for you there is found no place for them. Out from the glorified Band I come,

and numbering you with the glorified immortals, we drink in the new Heavens together.

When upon your Earth the child hath come to years, the providing earthly parents give and pass on to that child that which belongeth to it; even so, the parent Purity, now viewing you as standing in full age, bequeaths to you, not that which is *our* own, but *yours* by the birthright of possession.

Outcoming from Jehovah ye have descended upon the Earth, and in returning we give back to you that which is your own. All hail !

Upon this thy natal day, Parent Purity steppeth in your midst and speaks with an audible voice, and declares, by that power which hath led her to where she now stands, that yours is the kingdom of God, from which kingdom ye emanated forth as ambassadors from Jehovah; but ye are returning to that state, not as ambassadors only, but with laurels and victory, and with crowns upon your heads, kings and priests, unto Jehovah. Thus Purity beholds you in the new Heavens even while standing upon the Earth. Angels of Jehovah, gather up the hallelujah strains and waft the echo back again. 'Tis heaven here, and like the little one, and like the dear one, *I* also say it is my home.

Recorder: We have regarded you, loved Angel, as our Parent Mother; but how are we to understand this parentage, and wherein does it differ from earthly parentage?

Purity: World wide is the difference, and yet they are both alike. Standing amongst you as the Parent Purity, be it known unto you that out from my specific body, while resting in the pavilion of Jehovah, went forth that divine essence which is called on your Earth the germ of life, and having passed through Purity, that germ of life was protected by the preserving Angels under Jehovah, and ultimated through human organisms upon your Earth; so that standing in the human form upon your Earth, ye may behold your-

selves as outcomes from the interior Heavens and, in this sense, view your own origin through her, and also see her as the first receptacle of the divine essence of life which forms your inner spirit. Gathered out of the infinite whole under the pavilion of Jehovah, your own spirit did pass through Purity.

This I claim to be what Jehovah knows, for He knows that I am the Parent Purity, and the purity of life which ye know to constitute your inner selves is yours by virtue of your descent from the Parent Purity under Jehovah in that purified state; and for the purpose of making known pure and interior truths to you has the present revelation been made, and the loved ones have only to look within and there they will see and feel the response by which they claim to belong to Purity; for were it not that a portion of Purity's life is in you, the present and the past conversations of pure thought could no more have descended from Jehovah into your outer ear than could the libertine on your Earth live in peace and joy with the pure in heart, for with such there would be no concord.

Purity with yourselves now finds one accord in one state, and though the state hath not been developed heretofore upon your Earth, and though that Earth is not yet sufficiently fertilised for the reception of the pure truths ye utter, nevertheless, unto you are given the Law and the Testimony of the new life, and while ye hold them sacred in the Inner Council, the Angels shall operate upon the minds of the people and gradually prepare a people for Jehovah, so that the truths we are ultimating and ye are receiving are to be held in the Inner Council until they press forward and demand "that they will see the Lord;" and while ye, together with us, are working in the inner sanctuary, the thief shall go abroad upon the Earth, universally walking up and down seeking whom he may devour, to kill and destroy the Self-

hood, so that the divine life may be manifested and discerned among the Sons of Men.

Recorder: Loved Angel, in the hearing and recording these glorious revelations that you and others have given to us, is this our work, and are we fulfilling the work that is given us to do?

Purity: It is written, "In the Temple the Scribes went to hear the Master, and gained their knowledge by hearing and asking questions." In the Celestial Temple, situated in the city of the Sun World, behold, ye inquire and we reply; behold, we inquire and ye reply. And how can pure knowledge—how can pure love be yours or ours in any other form?

If throughout the vast universe of Jehovah there are symbols and languages to express that still more interior somewhat, so with us in our home; if we must express the divine love, the questioning thoughts from the divine wisdom must come forth. If you can see your own states and position in that state, ye need inquire no more, "Are we fulfilling the work and the will?" for we declare unto you that it is yourself inquiring and yourself replying.

Recorder: What mean you, Angel, by these strange words?

Purity: If you care to analyse the questions and inquiring thoughts that have been sounded forth through your outer lips, you will find that they are all concerning your own origin and outcome, or pertaining to the knowledge of the same; and in responding, the inner voice from the Angel, in its original and pure state, doth reply to the external mind.

Recorder: But, Angel, what becomes of other atoms, and of our thoughts in thinking of you and the Angels as diverse from ourselves?

Purity: If the dear ones can comprehend what constitutes their mind, and the divine arrangement of atomic forms that

constitute that mind, they will see when the Angelic eye is gained, that this inmost life or most interior atomic form is their own life, and of necessity the internal is connected with the external, and the external with the internal by the divine unity in variety; so that when Purity makes the somewhat strange assertion in your ears that yourself asked the question and yourself replied, we desire you to comprehend the infinite forms of life that constitutes every Angel in the interior Heaven; and speaking from the internal to the external, is speaking from that divine height which is your own by birthright possession, and if your own, then we again repeat, it is a part of yourself.

Recorder: But what about other forms in human organisms, Angel?

Purity: Every form upon your Earth called the human form belongs to a special order of Angels or Angelic spirits. When Purity made the assertion to you that it was yourself, forget not she has specified each of your qualities, for these belong only to the *celestial* state.

There are the infinite variety of forms upon your Earth which belong to the infinite variety in the Heavens; but these are diverse from yourselves, yet they are in divine order and unity, and in the grand variety we see glorious beauty, so that the statement does not, and need not, conflict with the special atoms of life by numbering them with others or taking any out of their own order.

We desire you to see and to know what constitutes each Angel, and you may have a clear comprehension if you think of the infinite variety of forms upon your Earth, and if you will receive the Angelic assertion, even upon your Earth you have the representative figure of the infinite order of Angels in the Heavens.

Recorder: We find we cannot progress further without knowing *what is the angel!*

Purity: You have before heard the assertion that the word angel has a dual meaning and application—"Like-God." Remember, then, that the angelic form, when perfectly seen, is, according to its degree and state, composed of an infinite number of spirits. Every angel in the celestial home has the same number of atomic forms of life; but forget not that the celestial state is divided into four orders, and in these the numbers differ, each angel have from the interior to the exterior as many specific forms of life, that number as many (if ye can number them) as all the fibres, tissues, and members of the outer organism; and as these never have been numbered, so likewise the atoms of life connected with every angel in the celestial home are to the outer mind innumerable; but the angels condense them all in that perfect number, one hundred and forty-four thousand, and in some states these may be added to to infinity; so that while we speak of special atoms of life constituting the angel, we take from no special atom their special quality or their special identity, but in the council where we stand in the presence of the eminent and intellectual ones, we speak of the one life—the divine essence that flows through each according to its degree.

Passing lower down, we find the shallow waters, and these are the special atoms who can only receive the amount of love and wisdom that atoms in their state are capable of receiving; nevertheless, as the dear ones have all their members pertaining to their outer body, and if they lose so much as the external nail from their hand they view themselves as imperfect; even so does the angel and the angelic life, in whatever form or state it is received; for, be it known to you, that Purity is present to only a special number, and those of a special quality. The life received from Jehovah for ultimatum on your earth is not always received as yours was received, through Purity, but by a different action

and under diverse circumstances it is ultimated and comes in contact with grosser elements, hence your variety of life upon the earth ; so that we would not have you confused when Purity makes the assertion regarding the number that constitutes the angel, for each have their specific life and fill their special states.

According to the special angel through whom the life hath flown all along the line or order of forms, the same life-thoughts are constantly ebbing and flowing through the special forms of life, just as the tide ebbs and flows in the mighty ocean ; but forget not the variety of angels, hence the variety of the forms of life. There are the Angels of the Sun, who give life immediately from Jehovah ; there are the Angels of the Moon, who can only give life in subdued light ; and there are the Angels of the Stars who send forth another form of life and another order of beings upon your earth ; but ye are the children begotten again from the Sun-world, and conceived by Purity in that glorious home, under the sacred pavilion of Jehovah, and as the sun giveth forth light and life, and the earth in its revolution partakes more or less of that light and heat, so that every portion of that earth receives light from that sun in one degree or another, even so ye, for ye were conceived within the body of Purity in the sacred pavilion, and when Jehovah decreed that your life should go forth and ultimate in human form upon your earth, think ye that ye made the descent without giving off a portion of that life? Nay! for so subtile is the divine power of spirit that in the outcome from Jehovah there were emanations from your own spirit, even the essence from yourselves, which struck out on the right hand and on the left (like the rays from the sun upon your earth), and other lives were formed from and through you ; thus ye became parents before ye became children, and afterwards parents again. From your own emanations, then, in the descent from

the interior, that subtile power hath touched first one organism and then another, until there are specific forms of life which grow out from you, even as the seeds and fruits, and leaves from the cedars of Lebanon. This constitutes the angel, and thus we speak when telling you of the many forms of life connected with you.

This God-Likeness, or Like-God (or, condensing it in your own words, the Angel), is the mystery; and it is the attainment of the knowledge concerning this mystery which occupies the mind of the angel even to eternity. But shall it not enhance your love and admiration of that divine power flowing through, when your origin and your descent down through all states is shown to you, together with the action of that subtile power and the result of that action, which constitutes your own life in innumerable lives, both in the descent and the ascent? In the *ascent*, all who form the new society in the incoming state must and shall be conscious both of their *descent* and *ascent*. Your consciousness must come to you in your ascent, and the angels strike their hallelujahs now that the full consciousness is fast taking possession of you in your ascent to that home. The incoming life shall be conscious of its descent, and it has never heretofore been heard upon earth that the atom of life is conscious of its descent; but Jehovah is now forming and creating a new thing, and the angels bow in silent adoration while watching it, and they call you blessed. Thrice happy are we when ye shall have the full consciousness of your own state, and the subtile power of that state.

Recorder: You have taken away *yourself*, angel, and——

Purity: Constituted you!

Recorder: But we want to see and love *you*—not ourselves!

Purity: If those to whom we speak can see themselves as Purity desires that they should, viz., see themselves in

their original state, then they will neither know nor love the outer self, but the divine love and wisdom ; and in thus loving themselves in that state, they infill Purity with love and emotion that even the heavens cannot contain. But you enquire, How can this consciousness be effected? how can the incoming life be conscious of its descent? for in no state, since the fiat of Jehovah went forth that His life should descend upon the earth, has there been silence ; there has ever been a constant interchange of love and wisdom, and by the very act of the angel thus drawing you together, and, like the perpetual shining of the sun, constantly radiating from within to without, so is the reception of knowledge and the interchange of love and wisdom ; and if such divine action be continued till the time or state of Jehovah be accomplished, then we affirm by His breath, that the incoming life shall have full consciousness of its descent from within—if not, partial consciousness—and the angels utter these words only as the behest of Jehovah.

Ponder well the action of that mighty and infinite mind and the last utterance of Purity, for as Jehovah liveth, the life in whom Purity lives, so sure and so true are the angelic utterances in your outer ear, at which utterance every angel bows the knee. All hail !

Recorder: We now see that all is a question of knowledge and consciousness. Shall we have——

Purity: As the knowledge is gained, so the consciousness must follow ! If we were to utter into other ears the truths we have uttered in your ears concerning the origin of man, man himself would stand aghast ; but we know that within you there is that which responds cheerfully to the truths Purity has uttered ; not one utterance can be refuted—for if ye own that ye emanated from *somewhere*, then ye must be guided by the angelic wisdom to show you from whom

ye came, so that ye may enjoy the consciousness of your return back again.

We are here to utter that when the whole circle shall be gathered together round Purity, and Purity to any of your questioning thoughts shall answer, "'Tis enough," then know that the outer ear of some are not prepared even for the minor truths which indicate the presence of life from Jehovah.

Unto whom shall I liken you? or wherewithal shall we clothe you? for we perceive the celestial body to be growing, and soon ye will need no clothing, for the divine atmosphere shall form the halo of glory which produces the symmetrical form of the celestial angel that needeth not to be clothed. All hail!

Recorder: But, O loved and glorious angel, how can this be manifested unless you gift us with power to utter forth the light and the life of that which you now utter?

Purity: When Jehovah shall call them in and give them the crowns, and declare unto them they have gained their crowns by visiting Him in prison and distributing to His necessities, the recipients (it is written) shall cry aloud, "We knew not of it; we have no consciousness of doing the things which Thou hast said." Even now, the atoms to whom Purity speaks are standing in that very state, and receiving the gifts from the inner heavens, yet they know not that they have gained them by virtue of their birthright. Purity has the love to say that inasmuch as ye receive the incoming life upon your earth as a token of divine love and wisdom, ye do receive Jehovah unto yourselves, and in this reception full consciousness must be yours.

Recorder: What do you mean, specifically, by the incoming form of life, angel?

Purity: We have uttered many times in the past that no one thing occurs in the heavens—be that performance of

Jehovah what it may—but is manifest in some form or other upon your earth.

Now, the voice of the mingled multitude, the hundred and forty-four thousand who stand upon the holy mountain of Jehovah, unites with the voice of Purity, and declares that in that glorious city of the Sun (in whose light nothing that doeth or maketh a lie can enter)—in that sacred and holy light unity hath been effected; love and wisdom hath kissed each other—expressed in your Word as “righteousness and peace have met together”—and the result of that union, the effect of that cause, the holy kiss, *is* the incoming life which is to appear in special form upon your earth, and to which life, and the consciousness thereof, we have just referred. And forget not how we have worded it for your ears, for 'tis the sacred order of Jehovah; it is His life; it is His purpose; and it is His own glory. All hail!

Exit.





CHAPTER XXXVII.

SERAPHIA, ZOOA, CHERUBIA, ANGEL OF LOVE, AND PURITY.

(November 19th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Taking the New Kingdom by Storm and its Consequences. New State Opened to the Angels. Lilly as the Angel of Love. Spirit and Body. A Celebration in Heaven. Specific Forms of New Life Descending from the Body of Jehovah. External Nature of Jehovah. The Seven Representatives. Inner Council.*

SERAPHIA: 'Tis enough ; I ask no more but that
Thou Thyself fill the cup, since Thy hand prepares
the draught ! My soul shall drink the preparation !
My soul doth magnify Jehovah ! and my spirit leaps within
me, rejoicing as the Bride adorned for her lord, but not as
in time, for time here is unknown. All hail !

Glorious scene ! when every pulse of the outer universe,
and when the vibration of the heart externally is subdued to
the internal ! Many years, O Jehovah, have we waited for
this state, and herein we rejoice, for we stand leaning upon
Thy Omnipotent arm, while all the hallelujah chorus sounds
from within and vibrates through our entire being.

Oh, how Maids of Honour rejoice ! I rejoice with joy
that is unspeakable !

Two Maids of Honour precedeth the mighty procession

which is forming the heavenly circle, a glorious company, in your midst, and the Angel of Eternity stands side by side with the Angel of Wisdom; the sight is so sublime that we are lost in wonder and in divine love! We march on and take our state, while others come and appear in your midst.

All hail! Hallelujah!

Exit.

THE BURNING ONE: The affection of Wisdom.

Zooa: All hail! out of the infinite number of the infinite whole I come forth to inhale your atmosphere! I find, by the divine operation of wisdom mingled with love, that the atmosphere is one and the same as in my own home. All hail!

Never before hath the vocal sound from this specific atom of life been heard through a human instrument. Unto you I come; and knowing and feeling who and what I am, I claim eternal relationship. I am Zooa, the Burning One, the divine love, the intense action of which shall redeem all to the mighty power of Jehovah! His dominion hath been opened and His fiat hath gone forth from His interior state, and of necessity must the divine love follow and precede the divine wisdom, for there is that to take place on your earth which heretofore hath never been.

I have watched; and when I use the word *I*, forget not that every specific form constituting the Body of Jehovah has its own specific quality and work. What thinkest thou is my specific calling and work in the glorious city of Jehovah?

Recorder: Is it to watch the formation and development of life into ultimates, and more especially the new order of life, which has to appear on our earth?

Zooa: That constitutes a part of my work, but so divinely pure, so intensely holy, are the things pertaining to the

inner state or life where we reside, that my specific quality or work designates me "The Burning One," for whenever impurity (so-called upon your earth) would attempt to take the kingdom of Jehovah by storm or violence, lo, Zooa, or the Burning One, by the breath of Jehovah, burns them up root and branch, so that only a remnant of them can be saved, and that remnant has to become purified that it may ultimately become the possessor of that kingdom which they attempted to take by violence; but the process they have to undergo ere they can enter the pure atmosphere of that state is a burning process, like a burning fiery furnace applied to the consciences of men, which giveth them no rest day nor night; but rest shall surely come to them when the burning has been sufficiently long.

I am Zooa, the Burning One, and, on the contrary, to those who are prepared for the interior state, the love within me is felt by them as divine heat, and is proved to be the essence of divine life constantly falling in genial showers upon such souls upon the earth.

Unto you I come, O Wisdom; for thee I wait and tarry near to the outer gate. I walk from the centre to the circumference of that state, and shall not cease that divine action until the last material atom of thy outer body shall have been laid aside, so that the transition and afterwards the transformation shall take place. For, lo, I am with you for ever, even throughout eternity! As a constant divine heat or love within thy spirit, so doth my action continually operate from the centre to the circumference of thy being, and every journey makes thy outer tabernacle more transparent, until it shall entirely dissolve away. Know me, then, as the specific atom of Life, not adjoined but conjoined to thyself—the Burning Zooa, full of divine love, from the centre of Jehovah—whose whole and entire Body is composed of such unions. and which will hereafter be mani-

fested. I come forth from that glorious state to which I rapidly ascended after unclothing myself from earthly matter, and from that interior state in that glorious light, where darkness is never known, I come forth and manifest myself as the specific atom belonging to thyself—the Burning Zooa conjoined with divine Wisdom; and the divine force or action shall work within the entire whole, and the effects of that divine action ye shall all witness. Blessings, for ever blessings!

The innumerable bridal company, with attendants innumerable and harmony perfect, such as the outer ear never heard, now make the courts of the interior heavens to ring, and following the divine joy and felicity, Jehovah doth address Himself to the uplifting of others through such glorified atoms, so that we have the power to say, that having thus been brought into perfect union, it is the power within us that enables us to say we will bring others and polarise them until they shall find themselves feeding in the same plentiful pasture.

Oh, that the human eye could see the glories of this state! Oh, that the human ear could hear the harmonies of our happy home! Oh, that the human intellect could grasp all the knowledges that flow out of such unions. For ever thine! Adieu!

Exit.

YOUNG LOVE: I am sent to say that the specific atom, the Love, who thus addressed you is from the God-sphere, which is called Jehovah Society. The Love emanates from that Society.

I am not winging myself away; but I stay while another beautiful one speaks to you, for all are standing in silent awe and in divine admiration while the Angels speak, and the silence is only broken by the outbursts of harmony from all the choristers in the heavens, and at the close of every

sentence the key of harmony soundeth ; then the hallelujahs and the amens follow, and I have been saying hallelujahs for you ; and the Angel of Harmony looked lovingly upon me, and said he heard my voice louder than any, and yet it was sweeter, he said.

I am not going, though another comes to you. Won't you bless me ?

Exit.

CHERUBIA: The affection of Truth. Cherubia, the all-pervading life, is my name, for Cherubia signifies the divine emanation of love, which pervades the entire being. As the Heavens and the Earth stand fast, and as Jehovah Himself in His divine wisdom hath never changed, even so is His love condensed in the specific form who thus speaketh through a human organism, and whose name, by the divine breath, has been given as Cherubia, which signifieth that the power of that love doth permeate through every entire being ; and when speaking of every entire being, we mean the perfect ones. As sure as Jehovah liveth, whose breath hath formed the name and given it to the atom thus speaking, and placed her as an emanation from Himself in that glorious state where all is seen to be divinely pure and holy, where there is nothing that loveth or maketh a lie, or can attempt to defile the Temple of Jehovah—*so sure am I thy life within, for ever and ever* ; and as yonder ceaseless ages in the future shall continue to roll, so shall they increase the divine happiness and love within thy frame ! for who can measure in scale or balance the action and love of Cherubia and Truth combined ? Verily, by the breath of Jehovah we speak and declare in the ear of the outer ones that its power shall be felt throughout the whole earth.

Know thou, O loved one, the atom thus speaking and working within thy frame, as the already glorified Cherubia,

and though we see to the outer eye, it doth not yet appear to thee what thou shalt be, yet Jehovah's pure breath infils my soul, and by that breath I breathe and declare thee to be like unto myself, for I could not be glorified unless thy spirit was glorified; and though there appears a divine mystery underlying, and the question is asked how, in such an exalted state, the spirit of those who inhabit the human tabernacles upon the earth can so live for the spirit to be in one state and the tabernacle in another, yet, we repeat, the life is in the exalted state, and the exterior action of that life which stands upon your earth in the human form, is the one whom I claim even for ever, and which shall be glorified within the frame of Truth. All hail!

Glorious state, all hail! The hallelujahs of heaven ring, and the echoing strains shall be wafted to the earth! Cherubia speaketh, and shall be with you for ever, and all shall be well with you! *Exit.*

YOUNG LOVE: I am not gone away; and all this time the outer consciousness, and even the outer pulsation, is ceased. Oh, the divine working seems so wonderful to me, when I come into the human organism, that I'm lost in wonder when I see the outer shell of our instrument rendered wholly unconscious, for by that means I am able to watch the descent of my own life.

The beauteous Angel, Lilly, is coming, and now I must away! Adieu! *Exit.*

THE ANGEL OF LOVE: Sweet the bliss, who can tell!

I stand amongst you as the beauteous Angel Love. All hail! Surely my cup runneth over: my bosom is full, inspiring and respiring with divine emotion! I stand consciously leaning and resting upon my Lord; and within my

Lord I am rendered by his attractive power all glorious to behold ! I am rendered by his magnificent wisdom such as all passers-by look upon and love ! I am rendered, by the action of that divine wisdom, such as all can admire, for behold, by and through him I have the dignity and honour to know that even from the crown of the head to the sole of the foot there are divine emanations from every part of the body, and those emanations are condensed love and wisdom. Like the subtile power of the Sun moving forth by the action of his divine light, and as from every conceivable part of his circle, there are emanations of light and heat which are received in greater or lesser degree upon the mother Earth—*even so*, behold the once simple child, Lilly, standing in conscious dignity of the emanations of divine life from her glorified body.

Who shall record the joy that knows no bounds ? for our heavens are, in this present state, one delightful strain of harmony and joy ; and how long this rapture shall continue my soul knoweth not. Have you ever known, have you ever tasted of bliss in the natural degree upon your earth ? There are times or states when momentary felicity is known, but the felicity that infils the divinely-glorified body is such that even the glorified tongue cannot pourtray ! Even now every fibre of my body is thrilling with divine emotion, and the ecstasy shall not cease until it hath gone forth into my external nature (and your tabernacles are my external nature). Then the felicity of which we spoke must become your possession, and happy—yea, thrice happy—are ye, if ye can conceive of that eternal weight of glory which yet awaiteth your spirits.

The Angel of Love hath heard with the outer ear the glories of Heaven pourtrayed by those in human organism ; but they utterly fail, for they know not, they hear not, they see not of that divine essence, which is the Alpha and the

Omega of the divine life in the heavens, that all in all of happiness which constitutes each specific form everlastingly happy. That divine wisdom must be known and felt upon your earth ere the true idea of the state in the heavens can be known; but those in the external form who thus attempt to speak of the *place* they call heaven, know nothing, because their consciousness hath not been awakened to the motion of that divine action which constitutes heaven within them. They correspond to those upon the earth who never give life to any human form; in one degree they are barren and unfruitful, for the power or action of life must produce fruit or living forms in them (a subject on which we may dwell upon hereafter), and these external forms who think they pourtray heaven in its fulness and beauty, are the barren ones, because they have not the divine action of that divine essence within. But ye are the fruitful trees of Lebanon, in which and through which the vernal atmosphere doth flow, and effectively giveth forth life, fruit, and beauty.

Oh, Mighty One, my soul is overwhelmed; let me sink in Thy divine power, and bask there while others speak!

Exit.

PURITY: All hail! all hail! In that name which is over every name, and by which power I, even I, act, stand amongst you as the Parent Purity. Purity hath watched; and who is found that can record the glorious scene that has taken place in our happy home, the Sun World? Ye think that upon your earth there are times and states of joy; but, dear loved atoms of life, take the smallest flame of light and hold it in the meridian splendour of the sun light in your universe, and even then you have no adequate comparison of that which has taken place in our home, for by the power that gives life and the power that keepeth in motion all things that are—by the divine power that giveth forth the innumerable forms of life in the human and angelic

forms, which are more, infinitely more, in number than the sands upon the ocean shore—and as I live, even by that same power hath the atoms of life been cemented in one, and specific atoms eternally conjoined together. It is the fruit of my labour that I am reaping, and this constitutes my happiness and joy, for, by the divine power, I have seen the specific forms whom we have conjoined together. I saw them when they were each traversing to be clothed upon, with the human form. I have watched the descent of those atoms of life, and at certain times or states they appeared like atoms who were wholly divided (for speaking according to time and space, so world-wide was the distinction that marked their descent down from Jehovah); and as Purity watched them nearing the external earth to take upon themselves the human form, the atom of life named by the breath of Jehovah, Purity, knew who amongst them were to be re-united, and with the parent's eye of divine love, I have watched for that progress and union; and though Purity saw that it had taken place long ere this, yet now is the celebration in our home of the perfectly accomplished glorious state; for behold, when atoms of life are brought back again and united together by the polarising action of Jehovah, while our joy then is great to see that union taking place, yet infinitely greater is it to see the action of life issuing forth from that union; and Purity, whose eye can only behold pureness, hath taken part in the glorious celebration, not only of the unions of life, but of the life emanating from those unions; and while great is the joy at the the nuptial state in our home, infinitely greater is the felicity when the divine power begins to permeate the entire being, and produces forms of life, and this, verily, ye have even for your outer eyes to behold.

In the state gone past, the angels communicated to you that a new thing was to be created upon the earth, and the

arm of Jehovah hath not failed, for ye yourselves can testify to the truth of the angelic assertion, and shall continue to testify, by means of the truths being manifest before your external eye.

We desire you rightly to comprehend that when the little Footlights swiftly wing their way past you, and make the declaration (which Swiftness made in her rapid flight) that they behold no spot, they speak only to those who constitute the *Seven* of the inner circle; hence the significance of her words when she called for special attention from those to whom she spoke; for you know that oftentimes upon the earth, while you are conversing directly with people, yet others may hear indirectly, nevertheless *they* are not the atoms to whom ye speak. So with us, when we speak to those who hear, we cannot, we dare not speak to others, because no one thing can be done contrary to the law of love and wisdom; hence it was only the holy number that the little one addressed, for only there can pureness and spotlessness be seen. All hail to such a state!

We think that ye have seen and heard that which must delight even the outer ear, for ye have seen each specific form of life coming out from the one body of Jehovah, even as the external members of that which ye call the physical body; for the right hand doth oftentimes serve the left hand, and the left hand stretcheth forth to serve the head, with all the members and senses that are contained within that head—likewise the feet also administer to the whole body; at another time or state the body, apart from the right hand or the left, doth serve the divine purpose; and at other times the brain (so-called) works to serve even the members of the body; even so, dear loved atoms of life, doth the specific forms of life, who constitute the divine body of Jehovah, which body we call *one*.

Your ears have heard that which others may not hear,

because Jehovah hath not yet prepared the other ears to hear the utterances of the specific forms of life as they come forth from the great whole of Jehovah, and under the present state have they come and spoken to you from His Inner Court, and it is from that state that all the secrets of Jehovah are revealed to the prepared ear ; so that Purity with all the Heavens rejoice, for I see of the travail of my own soul, and in my Lord I rest abundantly satisfied, for as Purity hath stood beneath the divine pavilion, and life hath emanated from her body, so *ye* have stood, even while clothed with matter, right in the centre of that subtile atmosphere, whose touch gives instant life, and the forms of life from the children of Jehovah become numerous, indeed. But you enquire, How can we see this life becoming so numerous?

On account of the subtileness of its pureness, so guarded is this divine power, that until receptacles of life are prepared for the action of this subtile and pure power, whose touch giveth life, until there is such a state of preparedness—we say, it is guarded by the angelic influence until it can pass freely and purely even through the human organism ; and yours are the bodies prepared, yours are the external nature of Jehovah, by and through which He propels His power, which is productive of life.

Purity, then, stands in the glorified whole, and congratulates each atom of life not only upon the consciousness of their union, but upon the effects of that union, and as the angels uttered in states gone past that there should be a spiritual birth, even so, by the breath of Jehovah we declare unto you, the delivery hath been safe, and as upon the spiritual degree one form of life hath been ultimated, so upon the terrestrial state *ye* call Earth, another form of life, or state, or degree—the glorified life from Jehovah condensed in human form—shall be ultimated. 'Tis with infinite joy

we reveal to you the spiritual birth, and 'twill be with infinitely greater joy that ye yourselves record another birth upon the external plane. All hail !

Recorder: Would you, loved Angel, give to us the names of the specific atoms who compose the seven, forming the inner circle to which you have referred ?

Purity: As 'Thou, Mighty One, willeth ! as Thou, Eternal One, breathes through, so shall the utterance be given. And here, as ever, Purity would utter, "Not my will, but Thine." Who stand as the representatives of that holy state ? Mark them well, for only Jehovah's breath can utter the same ! We thus enumerate the special names, beginning with the atoms in external form—Wisdom, Truth, Osiris, and the Instrument, with two other atoms of life whose names are still interior, but known upon your external earth as Andromeda and Vesta, and the affection of another atom of life known to you as Brightness, for we see ye are not prepared to hear who forms that one of the holy number ; there is a divine affection working within his soul which constitutes him one of the holy band.

The others are numbered in that number which we call twelve, so that in future when we shall draw together special forms of life to hear the interior wisdom of the Angel, the seven names we have enumerated are those we would attract to ourselves.

Purity will inspire questioning thoughts, and add to those she has already inspired, which will need that ye gather together and hear Jehovah's breath, as it pervades the inner council only. All hail !

While we speak of the specific atoms in the interior of Jehovah, and who have manifested themselves to you, Purity hereafter will speak to you of the specific atoms who form the exterior of Jehovah's Church, and who gather round Purity, and think themselves internally prepared.

Purity will show you their specific quality and specific form of life, and how they descended from Jehovah, for remember we have ever made the distinction between the descent of the celestial angel and the descent of the spiritual angel, and the descent of the angel of the Moon ; and when ye shall be able to see and comprehend the distinctive marks pertaining to the descents of these specific angels, then ye will better and more fully comprehend the mysterious utterances of Purity. All hail !

Peace, joy, and everlasting love rest within you !

Exit.

